# The Artificial Immune System with Evolved Lymphocytes

by

Alexander J. Graaff

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree

Magister Scientia

in the Faculty of Engineering, Built Environment and Information Technology

University of Pretoria

November 2003

#### Abstract

The main purpose of the natural immune system is to protect the body against any unwanted foreign cells that could infect the body and lead to devastating results. The natural immune system has different lymphocytes to detect and destroy these unwanted foreign patterns. The natural immune system can be modeled into an artificial immune system that can be used to detect any unwanted patterns in a non-biological environment. One of the main tasks of an immune system is to learn the structure of these unwanted patterns for a faster response to future foreign patterns with the same or similar structure. The artificial immune system (AIS) can therefore be seen as a pattern recognition system. The AIS contains artificial lymphocytes (ALC) that classify any pattern either as part of a predetermined set of patterns or not. In the immune system, lymphocytes have different states: Immature, Mature, Memory or Annihilated. Lymphocytes in the annihilated state needs to be removed from the active set of ALCs. The process of moving from one state to the next needs to be controlled in an efficient manner. This dissertation presents an AIS for detection of unwanted patterns with a dynamical active set of ALCs and proposes a threshold function to determine the state of an ALC. The AIS in the dissertation uses evolutionary computation techniques to evolve an optimal set of lymphocytes for better detection of unwanted patterns and removes ALCs in the annihilated state from the active set of ALCs.

Supervisor: Prof. A.P. Engelbrecht
Department of Computer Science

Degree: Magister Scientiae

#### **KEYWORDS:**

Self, non-self, artificial lymphocytes, artificial immune system, affinity distance threshold, life counter transition function, genetic algorithms, classification system, negative selection, positive selection, mature, memory

### **Opsomming**

Die hoofdoel van die biologiese immuun stelsel is om die liggaam te beskerm teen enige ongewenste vreemde selle wat die liggaam kan binnedring en sodoende skade aan die liggaam veroorsaak. Die immuun stelsel in die menslike liggaam het verskillende limfosiete wat die ongewenste selle raaksien en vernietig. Dit is moontlik om die biologiese immuun stelsel te modeleer as 'n kunsmatige immuun stelsel wat gebruik kan word om enige ongewenste patrone in 'n nie-biologiese omgewing raak te sien. Een van die hoof funksies van die biologiese immuun stelsel is om die struktuur van die ongewenste selle aan te leer om sodoende 'n vinniger immuun reaksie teenoor moontlike toekomstige ongewenste selle met naastenby of presies dieselfde struktuur te hê. Die kunsmatige immuun stelsel (KIS) kan dus gesien word as 'n patroonherkenningstelsel. Die KIS gebruik kunsmatige limfosiete (KLS) wat enige patroon kan klassifiseer as deel van 'n voorafbepaalde stel patrone al dan nie. In die immuun stelsel het die limfosiete verskillende toestande: Onvolwasse, Volwasse, Geheue en Vernietig. Die KLS'e wat in die vernietig-toestand is, moet van die aktiewe stel van KLS'e verwyder word. Die proses om van een toestand na 'n ander toestand oor te gaan moet op 'n doeltreffende wyse bepaal en beheer word. Die verhandeling lê 'n KIS voor om ongewenste patrone met 'n dinamiese aktiewe stel van KLS'e te herken en stel 'n toestands-veranderingsfunksie voor om die toestand van 'n KLS te bepaal. Die KIS in die verhandeling maak gebruik van evolusionêre komputasie tegnieke om 'n optimale stel van KLS'e te evoleer wat ongewenste patrone beter kan herken, en verwyder KLS'e in die vernietig-toestand vanuit die aktiewe stel van KLS'e.

Studieleier: Prof. A.P. Engelbrecht Departement Rekenaarwetenskap

Graad: Magister Scientiae

# Acknowledgments

- My Father in heaven for all my privileges and His mercy.
- My dad, mother and Dollie for their support.
- Prof. Andries Engelbrecht for his guidance and patience.
- CIRG Team, especially Werner van Rensburg and Nelis Franken.
- Telkom SA Ltd. Centre of Excellence for their financial support.

"If all your peers understand what you've done, it's not creative."

- H. Heimlich

# **Contents**

Intro	oduction	1				
The	Natural Immune System	5				
2.1	Antibodies and Antigens	6				
2.2		7				
		7				
	2.2.1.1 The B-Cell	8				
	2.2.1.2 The Helper-T-Cell (HTC)	9				
	2.2.1.3 The Natural-Killer-T-Cell (NKTC)	9				
2.3		10				
2.4	Learning the Antigen Structure	10				
2.5		11				
2.6	72.7	11				
Evol						
3.1	A General Evolutionary Algorithm	14				
3.2	EC Paradigms	14				
	3.2.1 Genetic Algorithms (GA)	15				
	3.2.2 Genetic Programming (GP)	15				
	3.2.3 Evolutionary Programming (EP)	15				
	3.2.4 Evolutionary Strategies (ES)	15				
3.3		16				
3.4		17				
3.5		18				
		18				
		20				
	The 2.1 2.2 2.3 2.4 2.5 2.6 Evol 3.1 3.2	2.2.1 The Lymphocytes  2.2.1.1 The B-Cell  2.2.1.2 The Helper-T-Cell (HTC)  2.2.1.3 The Natural-Killer-T-Cell (NKTC)  2.3 The Cloning Process of the Lymphocyte  2.4 Learning the Antigen Structure  2.5 Immunity Types  2.6 Conclusion  Evolutionary Computation  3.1 A General Evolutionary Algorithm  3.2 EC Paradigms  3.2.1 Genetic Algorithms (GA)  3.2.2 Genetic Programming (GP)  3.2.3 Evolutionary Programming (EP)  3.2.4 Evolutionary Strategies (ES)  3.5 Reproduction  3.5.1 Selection				

## University of Pretoria etd – Graaff A J (2003)

C	ONTE	NTS	vii
		3.5.2.1 Continuous-valued Chromosomes	20
		3.5.2.2 Nominal-valued Chromosomes	21
	3.6	Mutation	22
		3.6.1 Continuous-valued Chromosomes	23
		3.6.2 Nominal-valued Chromosomes	23
	3.7	The Initial Population	24
	3.8	Convergence	25
	3.9	Conclusion	25
4	The	Artificial Immune System	27
	4.1	Natural to Artificial	28
	4.2	The Network Theory	
	4.3	The Genetic Artificial Immune System	
	4.4	Applications and Other Models	32
	4.5	Conclusion	33
5	The	Artificial Lymphocyte Life Counter	34
	5.1	Introduction	34
	5.2	The Artificial Lymphocyte	36
		5.2.1 Life Cycle of the Artificial Lymphocyte	36
		5.2.2 Training the ALC to Cover Non-Self Space	37
		5.2.2.1 Adapted Negative Selection	37
		5.2.2.2 Positive Selection	38
		5.2.3 Matching a Non-Self Pattern	38
		5.2.3.1 Adapted Negative Selection Hit Counter	39
		5.2.3.2 Positive Selection Hit Counter	40
		5.2.3.3 The Hit Ratio	40
	5.3	The Life Counter	41
		5.3.1 Life Counter Threshold Function	42
	5.4	The Expected Matching Ratio	44
	5.5	Conclusion	45
6	Evol	ving Artificial Lymphocytes	46
	6.1	Genetic Algorithm to Evolve an ALC	46
		611 AIC of Chromosome	10

## University of Pretoria etd – Graaff A J (2003)

C	ONTE	NTS	viii
		6.1.2	The Initial Population
		6.1.3	Evaluating the Chromosome's Fitness
			6.1.3.1 Adapted Negative Selection Fitness
			6.1.3.2 Positive Selection Fitness
		6.1.4	Parent Selection
		6.1.5	Mutation
		6.1.6	Selection of the New Population
		6.1.7	Convergence of the GA
	6.2	The G	AIS Algorithm
		6.2.1	Initialisation of the ALC Set
		6.2.2	Convergence of the ALC Set
	6.3	Conclu	sion 55
7	Evn	orimont	al Results 57
,	7.1		
	7.1	7.1.1	Setosa
		7.1.1	
		7.1.2	
		7.1.3	
	7.2		
	1.2	7.2.1	nsin Breast Cancer
		it temperature	Benign
		7.2.2	Malignant
	7.2	7.2.3	Conclusion: Wisconsin Breast Cancer
	7.3		00m
		7.3.1	Edible
		7.3.2	Poisonous
	7.1	7.3.3	Conclusion: Mushroom
	7.4	Glass	Duilding window float
		7.4.1	Building-window-float
		7.4.2	Building-window-nonfloat
		7.4.3	Containers
		7.4.4	Headlamps
		7.4.5	Tableware
		7.4.6	Vehicle-window-float
		1 /1 /	1 On OHIO On: 1 -1000

CC	ONTE	NTS		ix	
	7.5	Car Ev	valuation	109	
		7.5.1	Acceptable	109	
		7.5.2	Good	112	
		7.5.3	Unacceptable	112	
		7.5.4	Very Good	118	
		7.5.5	Conclusion: Car Evaluation	118	
	7.6	Compa	aring the Results	123	
8	Conclusion and Future Work				
	8.1	Conclu	ision	125	
	8.2	Future	work	126	
Bi	bliogr	aphy		126	
A	Publ	lications	s ·	135	
В	Sym	bols		136	
C	Abb	reviatio	ons	138	
D	Glos	sary		140	

# **List of Figures**

2.1	Antigen-Antibody-Complex	6
2.2	White Cell types	7
2.3	B-Cell develops into plasma cell, producing antibodies	8
2.4	Macrophage and NKTC	10
2.5	Life cycle of a lymphocyte	12
3.1	One-point crossover	21
3.2		21
3.3	Uniform crossover	
3.4	Random Mutation	24
3.5	In-order Mutation	
3.3	in-order Matadon	27
5.1	Venn-diagram of Adapted Negative Selection ALC	38
5.2	Venn-diagram of Positive Selection ALC	39
5.3	Hyperbolic Tangent Function and Sigmoid Function	42
6.1	Flow layout of the Artificial Immune System	53
7.1	Setosa - Negative selection with IS=37 and W1=50	61
7.2	Setosa - Positive selection with IS=37 and W1=50	
7.3	Versicolor - Negative selection with IS=37 and W1=75	66
7.4	Versicolor - Positive selection with IS=37 and W1=75	68
7.5	Benign - Negative selection with IS=524 and W1=25	73
7.6	Malignant - Positive selection with IS=175 and W1=75	78
7.7	Poisonous - Positive selection with IS=2031 and W1=100	85
7.8	Building-window-float - Negative selection with IS=106 and W1=25	88
7.9	Building-window-float - Positive selection with IS=53 and W1=25	90

LIST	OF	<i>FIGURES</i> xi
7.	10	Containers - Positive selection with IS=53 and W1=25
7.	11	Headlamps - Negative selection with IS=53 and W1=25
7.	12	Tableware - Negative selection with IS=53 and W1=50
7.	13	Tableware - Positive selection with IS=106 and W1=50
7.	14	Vehicle-window-float - Negative selection with IS=106 and W1=25 107
7.	15	Vehicle-window-float - Positive selection with IS=106 and W1=25
7.	16	Good - Negative selection with IS=432 and W1=50
7.	17	Very Good - Negative selection with IS=432 and W1=50

Tableitone - Negative selection - . . . . .

# **List of Tables**

7.1	Setosa - Negative selection	0
7.2	Setosa - Positive selection	2
7.3	Versicolor - Negative selection	5
7.4	Versicolor - Positive selection	7
7.5	Virginica - Negative selection	9
7.6	Virginica - Positive selection	0
7.7	Benign - Negative selection	2
7.8	Benign - Positive selection	4
7.9	Malignant - Negative selection	5
7.10	Malignant - Positive selection	7
7.11	Edible - Negative selection	80
7.12	Edible - Positive selection	31
7.13	Poisonous - Negative selection	3
7.14	Poisonous - Positive selection	34
7.15	Building-window-float - Negative selection	37
7.16	Building-window-float - Positive selection	9
7.17	Building-window-nonfloat - Negative selection	2
7.18	Building-window-nonfloat - Positive selection	3
7.19	Containers - Negative selection	4
7.20	Containers - Positive selection	15
7.21	Headlamps - Negative selection	8
7.22	Headlamps - Positive selection	0
7.23	Tableware - Negative selection	1
7.24	Tableware - Positive selection	)4
7.25	Vehicle-window-float - Negative selection	16
7.26	Vehicle-window-float - Positive selection	18

#### University of Pretoria etd - Graaff A J (2003)

LIST OF	TABLES
7.27	Acceptable - Negative selection
7.28	Acceptable - Positive selection
7.29	Good - Negative selection
7.30	Good - Positive selection
7.31	Unacceptable - Negative selection
7.32	Unacceptable - Positive selection
7.33	Very Good - Negative selection
7.34	Very Good - Positive selection
7.35	Summarised results
B.1	Table of symbols
B.2	Table of symbols (continued)

can be broadly divided into two classes of elgorithms. The first class of algo-

# Chapter 1

# Introduction

Classification is the process to orderly separate a group of similar patterns into classes according to structure or characteristics common to each class. Various classification models have been developed, which can be broadly divided into two classes of algorithms. The first class of algorithms include decision trees [70], rough sets [58, 61] and rule induction [83], while the second class includes algorithms that model a natural process. Examples of these are the artificial neural network that models the biological neural network in the brain [6], evolutionary computation techniques that model the natural evolution of organisms [1] and swarm intelligence that models the behavior of a structured collection of interacting organisms to solve a global objective [47]. The modeling of natural processes has also proven to be successful in classification problems, optimisation problems, control, pattern matching and data mining. These computational techniques are usually trained with negative and positive examples that have been pre-classified according to a specific concept or rule. This training method is known as supervised learning and the trained model must be able to correctly predict or classify any pattern not seen before. Classification models have also been developed using unsupervised learning algorithms where the training process consists of automatically discovering similar patterns in data without relying on an external teacher [51].

Recently, artificial immune systems (AIS) have been developed as an alternative classification algorithm. An AIS is modeled after the natural immune system (NIS) to detect foreign patterns in a non-biological environment. The NIS has the ability to not only learn valid patterns and recognise foreign patterns (or anomalies), but also has the ability to memorise general foreign pattern structures [56, 63]. Contrary to standard classification algorithms, the AIS can be trained on positive patterns alone. After training on positive patterns, the artificial immune system can

2

detect or distinguish negative patterns from the positive patterns. The AIS can thus be used as a classification algorithm where one class (the positive patterns) is separated from all other classes (the negative patterns).

The AIS has mostly been used in anomaly pattern detection where detectors are trained with negative selection using a set of positive patterns [16, 28, 29, 37, 39, 40, 49, 50, 74, 75]. The detectors are randomly initialised or constructed from a genetic library [38]. The patterns represented by the trained detectors can also be used as training data for other classification algorithms [16]. The detectors can also be trained with a training set of positive and negative patterns [38, 64].

The AIS proposed in this thesis uses a set of mature artificial lymphocytes (ALCs) to detect negative patterns. An ALC in the AIS becomes mature after the ALC has been trained on a set of positive patterns. This set must represent a good distribution of positive patterns or a complete representation of positive patterns. The ALCs can be trained with negative or positive selection. The ALCs with poor detection of negative patterns need to be distinguished from the ALCs with a good detection of negative patterns. It is important to distinguish between these types of ALCs to remove the ALCs with poor detection of negative examples from the set of ALCs, i.e. to guarantee an optimal set of ALCs with a high probability to detect negative patterns. This dissertation has as its main objective to develop an AIS where an optimal initial set of ALCs are evolved using a genetic algorithm (GA). The goal of the GA is to evolve individual ALCs with the least overlap with existing ALCs in the set and with the maximum space coverage of possible negative examples. The GA was chosen as optimisation method since the GA guarantees local optimum solutions. With each new ALC that must be added to the set of existing ALCs, the least overlap restriction forces the GA to explore different regions in the search space that are not yet covered by the existing set of ALCs. These evolved ALCs are then trained using positive or negative selection, and it is determined how well the trained set of ALCs perform on a number of classification problems. As a sub-objective, the dissertation proposes a method to dynamically determine the status of an ALC, which can be annihilated, mature or memory. The status of an ALC is determined based on the number of negative patterns detected, the space covered by the ALC and the number of patterns presented to the ALC to classify. The status of an ALC indicates the detection performance of the ALC. Annihilated ALCs are poor detectors and are removed from the ALC set.

The rest of the dissertation is organised as follows:

- Chapter 2 introduces the natural immune system and explains how the natural immune system protects the body against viruses, bacteria and any pathogenic material that can damage the body. The different types of lymphocytes and the life cycle of a lymphocyte are discussed.
- Chapter 3 gives an overview of evolutionary computation. The chapter presents the different recombination operators, selection methods and also gives a summary of the different evolutionary computation (EC) paradigms. Sufficient background on EC is provided only to support the development of the approach to evolve a set of ALCs.
- Chapter 4 gives background on existing artificial immune system models or models that originated from ideas from immunology. Applications of the artificial immune system are also discussed.
- Chapter 5 explains how artificial lymphocytes cover the non-self space and how their receptors are initialised. The training of an artificial lymphocyte is explained. The requirements for classifying a non-self pattern are also presented, and the hit ratio function is introduced. The three status types that artificial lymphocytes can assume in the artificial lymphocyte's life cycle are prioritised into low, medium and high. The life counter threshold function, that determines an artificial lymphocyte's state, is presented and explained.
- Chapter 6 explains how one of the evolutionary computation paradigms (as discussed in chapter 3) will be used in the proposed genetic artificial immune system (GAIS) to evolve an initial set of ALCs.
- Chapter 7 presents experimental results to illustrate and to discuss the behavior of GAIS
  on different classification problems which were collected from the UCI Machine Learning
  Repository [7]. The influence of the GAIS parameters on its performance is also investigated.
- Chapter 8 concludes this dissertation and presents ideas relating to possible future work.
- Appendix A lists the publications derived from this dissertation.
- Appendix B lists and defines the symbols used throughout this dissertation.
- Appendix C lists and defines the abbreviations used throughout this dissertation.

4

• Appendix D lists and defines the main terms used throughout this dissertation.

# Chapter 2

# The Natural Immune System

"While lions pounce on zebras and robins peck at worms, the leukocytes in our own body devour invading germs"
- Perspective in Biology and Medicine 32:61, 1988.

The body has many defense mechanisms, among others are the skin of the body, the membrane that covers the hollow organs and vessels and the immune system. The immune system reacts to a specific foreign body material or pathogenic material (referred to as antigen). During these reactions a 'memory' is built up of regular encountered antigen. The obtained memory speeds up and improves the reaction of the immune system to future exposure to the same antigen. Due to this reason defense reactions are divided into three types: non-specific defense reactions, inherited defense reactions and specific defense reactions [56]. The immune system forms part of the specific defense reactions. The classical view of the immune system is that the immune system distinguishes between what is normal (self) and foreign (non-self or antigen) in the body. The recognition of antigens leads to the creation of specialised activated cells which inactivate or destroy these antigens. The natural immune system mostly consists of lymphocytes and lymphoid organs. These organs are the tonsils and adenoids, thymus, lymph nodes, spleen, Peyer's patches, appendix, lymphatic vessels and bone marrow. Lymphoid organs are responsible for the growth, development and deployment of the lymphocytes in the immune system. The lymphocytes are used to detect any antigens in the body. The immune system works on the principle of a pattern recognition system, recognising non-self patterns from the self patterns [63]. Recently Matzinger [54, 55] introduced the danger theory. The main idea of the danger theory is that the immune system distinguishes between what is dangerous and non-dangerous in the body. The danger theory differs from the classical view in that the immune system does not respond to all

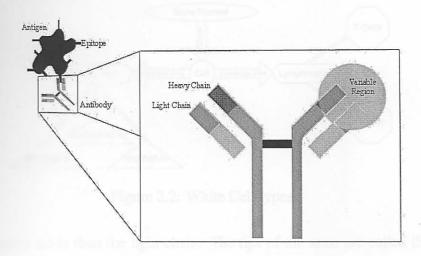


Figure 2.1: Antigen-Antibody-Complex

foreign cells, but only to those foreign cells that are harmful or dangerous to the body. The rest of this chapter explains the development of the different cell types in the immune system, antigens and antibodies, immune reactions and immunity types and the detection process of foreign body material.

# 2.1 Antibodies and Antigens

Within the natural immune system, antigens are material that can trigger immune response. An immune response is the body's reaction to antigens so that the antigens are eliminated to prevent damage to the body. Antigens can be either bacteria, fungi, parasites and/or viruses [71]. An antigen must be recognised as foreign (non-self). Every cell has a huge variety of antigens in its surface membrane. The foreign antigen is mostly present in the cell of micro-organisms and in the cell membrane of 'donor cells'. Donor cells are transplanted blood cells obtained through transplanted organs or blood. The small segments on the surface of an antigen are called *epitopes* (as shown in Figure 2.1). Epitopes trigger a specific immune response and antibodies bind to these epitopes [56].

Antibodies are chemical proteins. In contradiction to antigens, antibodies form part of *self* and are produced when lymphocytes come into contact with antigen (*non-self*). An antibody has a Y-shape (as shown Figure 2.1). Both arms of the Y consist of two identical heavy and two identical light chains. The chains are distinct into *heavy* and *light* since the heavy chain contains double

#### CHAPTER 2. THE NATURAL IMMUNE SYSTEM

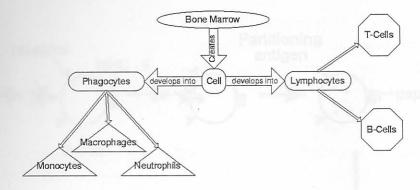


Figure 2.2: White Cell types

the number of amino-acids than the light chain. The tips of the arms are called the variable regions and vary from one antibody to another [71]. The variable regions enable the antibody to match antigen and bind to the epitopes of an antigen. After a binding between an antibody and an antigen's epitope, an antigen-antibody-complex is formed, which results into the de-activation of the antigen [56]. There are five classes of antibodies: IgM, IgG, IgA, IgE, IgD [56].

## 2.2 The White Cells

All cells in the body are created in the bone marrow (as illustrated in Figure 2.2). Some of these cells develop into large cell- and particle-devouring white cells known as phagocytes [71]. Phagocytes include monocytes, macrophages and neutrophils. Macrophages are versatile cells that secretes powerful chemicals and plays an important role in T-Cell activation. Other cells develop into small white cells known as lymphocytes.

# 2.2.1 The Lymphocytes

There are two types of lymphocytes: the T-Cell and B-Cell, both created in the bone marrow. On the surface of the T-Cells and B-Cells are receptor molecules that bind to other cells. The T-Cell binds only with molecules that are on the surface of other cells. The T-Cell first become mature in the thymus, whereas the B-Cell is already mature after creation in the bone marrow. A T-Cell becomes mature if and only if it does not have receptors that bind with molecules that represent self cells. It is therefore very important that the T-Cell can differentiate between self and non-self cells. Both T-Cells and B-Cells secrete lymphokines and macrophages secrete monokines. Monokines and lymphokines are known as cytokines and their function is to encourage cell growth, promote cell activation or destroy target cells [71]. These molecules on the surface of a

#### CHAPTER 2. THE NATURAL IMMUNE SYSTEM

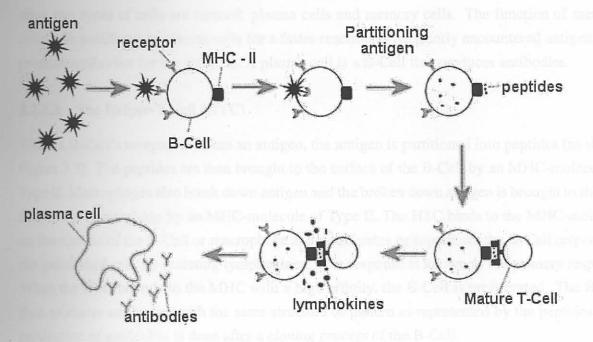


Figure 2.3: B-Cell develops into plasma cell, producing antibodies

cell are named the Major Histocompatibility Complex Molecules (MHC-molecules). Their main function is to bring to light the internal structure of a cell. MHC-molecules are grouped into two classes: Type I and Type II. MHC-molecules of Type I is on the surface of any cell and MHC-molecules of Type II mainly on the surface of B-Cells [63]. There are two types of T-Cells: The Helper-T-Cell and Natural-Killer-T-Cell. Each of these types of lymphocytes are described in detail below.

#### 2.2.1.1 The B-Cell

The B-Cells are created in the bone marrow with monomeric IgM-receptors on their surfaces. A monomeric receptor is a chemical compound that can undergo a chemical reaction with other molecules to form larger molecules. In contrast to T-Cells, B-Cells leave the bone marrow as mature lymphocytes. B-Cells mostly exist in the milt and tonsils. It is in the milt and tonsils that the B-Cells develop into plasma cells after the B-Cells came into contact with antigens. After developing into plasma cells, the plasma cells produce antibodies which are effective against antigens [56]. The B-Cell has antigen-specific receptors and recognises in its natural state the antigens. When contact is made between B-Cell and antigen, clonal proliferation on the B-Cell takes place and is strengthened by Helper-T-Cells (as explained in section 2.2.1.2). During clonal prolifer-

ation two types of cells are formed: plasma cells and memory cells. The function of memory cells is to proliferate to plasma cells for a faster reaction to frequently encountered antigens and produce antibodies for the antigens. A plasma cell is a B-Cell that produces antibodies.

### 2.2.1.2 The Helper-T-Cell (HTC)

When a B-Cell's receptor matches an antigen, the antigen is partitioned into peptides (as shown Figure 2.3). The peptides are then brought to the surface of the B-Cell by an MHC-molecule of Type II. Macrophages also break down antigen and the broken down antigen is brought to the surface of the macrophage by an MHC-molecule of Type II. The HTC binds to the MHC-molecule on the surface of the B-Cell or macrophage and proliferates or suppresses the B-Cell response to the partitioned cell, by secreting lymphokines. This response is known as the primary response. When the HTC bounds to the MHC with a high affinity, the B-Cell is proliferated. The B-Cell then produces antibodies with the same structure or pattern as represented by the peptides. The production of antibodies is done after a *cloning process* of the B-Cell.

When the HTC does not bind with a high affinity, the B-Cell response is suppressed. Affinity is a force that causes the HTC to elect a MHC on the surface of the B-Cell with which the HTC has a stronger binding to unite, rather than with another MHC with a weaker binding. A higher affinity implies a stronger binding between the HTC and MHC. The antibodies then bind to the antigens' epitopes that have the same complementary structure or pattern. Epitopes are the portions on an antigen that is recognised by antibodies. When a B-Cell is proliferated enough, i.e. the B-Cell frequently detects antigens, it goes into a memory status, and when it is suppressed frequently it becomes annihilated and replaced by a newly created B-Cell. The immune system uses the B-Cells with memory status in a secondary response to frequently seen antigens of the same structure. The secondary response is much faster than the primary response, since no HTC signal or binding to the memory B-Cell is necessary for producing antibodies [63].

#### 2.2.1.3 The Natural-Killer-T-Cell (NKTC)

The NKTC binds to MHC-molecules of type I (as illustrated in Figure 2.4). These MHC-molecules are found on all cells. Their function is to bring to light any viral proteins from a virally infected cell. The NKTC then binds to the MHC-molecule of Type I and destroys not only the virally infected cell but also the NKTC itself [63].

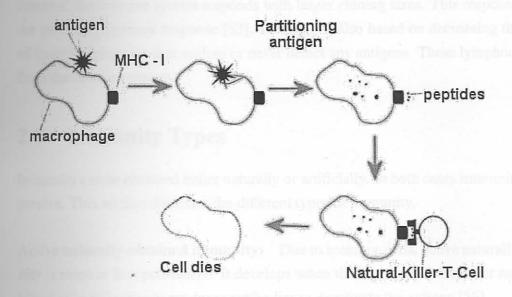


Figure 2.4: Macrophage and NKTC

# 2.3 The Cloning Process of the Lymphocyte

The cloning process is more generally known as *clonal selection*, which is the proliferation of the lymphocytes that recognise the antigens. The interaction of the lymphocyte with an antigen leads to an activation of the lymphocyte where upon the cell is proliferated and grown into a clone. Lymphocytes in a clone produce antibodies if it is a B-Cell and secrete growth factors (lymphokines) in the case of an HTC. Since antigens determine or select the lymphocytes that need to be cloned, the process is called *clonal selection* [56]. The fittest clones are those that bind to antigen best. For the process to be successful, the receptor molecule repository needs to be as complete and diverse as possible to recognise any foreign shape [63].

# 2.4 Learning the Antigen Structure

Learning in the immune system is based on increasing the population size of those lymphocytes that frequently recognise antigens. The immune system learns from experience the shape of the frequently encountered antigens and moves from a random receptor creation to a repertoire that represents the antigens more precisely. Since the total number of lymphocytes in the immune system is regulated, the increase in size of some clones decreases the size of other clones. This leads to the immune system forgetting previously learned antigens. When a familiar antigen is

detected, the immune system responds with larger cloning sizes. This response is referred to as the secondary immune response [63]. Learning is also based on decreasing the population size of those lymphocytes that seldom or never detect any antigens. These lymphocytes are removed from the immune system.

# 2.5 Immunity Types

Immunity can be obtained either naturally or artificially. In both cases immunity can be active or passive. This section discusses the different types of immunity.

Active naturally-obtained immunity: Due to memory-cells, active naturally-obtained immunity is more or less permanent. It develops when the body gets infected or receives foreign red blood cells and actively produces antibodies to deactivate the antigen [56].

Passive naturally-obtained immunity: Passive naturally-obtained immunity is short-lived since antibodies are continuously broken down without creation of new antibodies. New antibodies are not created because the antigens did not activate the *self* immune system. The immunity type develops from IgG-antibodies that are transplanted from the mother to the baby. The secreted IgA-antibodies in mothers-milk are another example of this immunity type and protect the baby from any antigens with which the mother came into contact [56].

Active artificially-obtained immunity: Active artificially-obtained immunity develops when dead organisms or weakened organisms are therapeutically applied. The concept is that special treated organisms keep their antigens without provoking illness-reactions [56].

Passive artificially-obtained immunity: Passive artificially-obtained immunity is obtained when a specific antibody which was produced by another human or animal, is injected into the body for an emergency treatment. Immunity is short-lived, since the immune system is not activated [56].

## 2.6 Conclusion

This chapter explained the working of the natural immune system and how the immune system protects the body against viruses, bacteria and any pathogenic material that can damage the body.

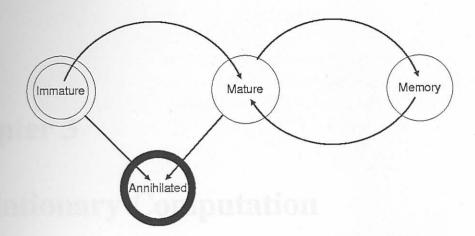


Figure 2.5: Life cycle of a lymphocyte

The different types of lymphocytes and molecules in the immune system were discussed. From this discussion it can be summarised that lymphocytes have different states: Immature, Mature, Memory and Annihilated (Figure 2.5 illustrates the life cycle of lymphocytes). The next chapter gives an overview of evolutionary computation (EC). An evolutionary algorithm (EA) is used in the Genetic Artificial Immune System (GAIS) developed in this dissertation (chapter 6) to evolve lymphocytes that can match non-self patterns with a higher affinity in a non-biological environment.

# Chapter 3

# **Evolutionary Computation**

"survival of the fittest" -The Origin of Species by Charles Darwin, 2001

This chapter gives an overview of evolutionary computation (EC) [2]. The different recombination operators, selection methods and mutation are explained. The chapter also summarises the different EC paradigms. Section 3.1 provides a summary of a general evolutionary algorithm (EA), while succeeding sections provide a more detailed discussion of aspects of evolutionary computation. In these sections the focus will be on genetic algorithms, since this EC paradigm is used in the GAIS classifier to evolve a set of ALCs.

Evolutionary computation mimics natural evolution in biological organisms. Evolutionary algorithms (EA) are stochastic search algorithms where the search for an optimal solution is guided by the principle of survival of the *fittest* and mathematical models of genetic and behavioral inheritance. A population of candidate solutions (or individuals) is evolved for a number of *generations* through application of a number of operators such as *crossover*, *mutation* and *selection* until an optimal, or best individual is found as solution to the optimisation problem. The four most common specific paradigms of EC are [72]: Genetic Algorithms (GA), Genetic Programming (GP), Evolutionary Programming (EP) and Evolutionary Strategies (ES). These paradigms use the same general evolutionary algorithm.

# 3.1 A General Evolutionary Algorithm

The following pseudo-code algorithm summarises a general evolutionary algorithm. Although all operator types are included in the algorithm, different EC paradigms use different operators and different representations of the chromosome. The differences between the most popular EC paradigms are discussed in section 3.2.

#### General EA:

- 1. set the generation counter, g=0
- 2. initialise a population of *K* chromosomes
- 3. while no convergence
  - (a) evaluate the fitness of each chromosome in the population
  - (b) perform crossover
    - i. select parents
    - ii. produce offspring from the selected parents
  - (c) perform mutation
    - i. select a candidate chromosome
    - ii. mutate selected candidate
  - (d) select the survivors to form the next generation
  - (e) evolve the next generation (g=g+1)

Several aspects of the general algorithm above need to be explained in more detail, for example the initialisation of the population, the fitness of a chromosome, the crossover operator and mutation on chromosomes, the selection of survivors for the next generation and the convergence in the population. These aspects are discussed in sections 3.3 to 3.8. First, the differences between EC paradigms are discussed in section 3.2.

# 3.2 EC Paradigms

This section outlines the main differences between the most popular EC paradigms. Other paradigms include differential evolution [66], cultural evolution [42] and co-evolution [25].

## 3.2.1 Genetic Algorithms (GA)

Genetic algorithms were first introduced by Alex Fraser [32], while Holland laid down the basic principles in 1975 [41]. The genetic algorithm mimics genetic evolution [4]. Chromosomes are in genotype-space and are mostly bit-strings. Continuous-valued variables are usually coded into a binary representation. A drawback of bit-string chromosomes is the occurrence of Hamming cliffs [26], which is addressed by using Hamming bit-string representations. The genetic algorithm uses recombination operators, mutation and selection methods to evolve to the best solution [26, 72].

## 3.2.2 Genetic Programming (GP)

Genetic programming also models genetic evolution but the chromosomes represent executable programs in a tree structure. Genetic programming was developed by Koza [52]. The goal of the genetic programming algorithm is to evolve the best executable program in a problem domain that performs (or executes) best. Therefore the fitness function measures how well a chromosome executes in the problem domain. Crossover is implemented by swapping subtrees between selected parents to produce offspring. Mutation can be implemented as randomly changing a node, expanding (growing) the tree to a larger depth, truncating the tree or randomly replace a terminal node [26, 72].

## 3.2.3 Evolutionary Programming (EP)

Different from genetic algorithms, evolutionary programming models behavioral evolution and chromosomes represent solutions in phenotype-space. EP was developed by Fogel [27]. EP does not use crossover, since each individual in the population generates one offspring through the mutation operator. The offspring compete against the chromosomes of the previous generation for survival to the next generation. The EP uses *elitism* as replacement scheme [26, 72].

# 3.2.4 Evolutionary Strategies (ES)

Evolutionary strategies model the evolution of evolution [67, 73]. That is, ES is concerned with optimising the evolutionary process itself [26, 68]. Chromosomes present solutions in both genotype- and phenotype-space, but the fitness of the chromosomes is the behavior of the individual in phenotype-space. The chromosome consists of genetic material and strategy parameters. The ES algorithm evolves the chromosome's strategy parameters, and the strategy parameters is

used to evolve the genetic material of the chromosome. The ES algorithm also uses mutation as operator and a mutated chromosome is only accepted if mutation has improved the fitness of the individual [26, 72]. The ES uses different crossover, mutation and selection techniques [26].

## 3.3 The Chromosome

An evolutionary algorithm makes use of a population of chromosomes, or individuals. Each chromosome represents a potential solution to the problem that needs to be optimised. A chromosome consists of the set of parameters to the problem or function that needs to be optimised. The parameters are known as *genes* and represent values in the same space as the function being optimised (referred to as *phenotype-space*). Each gene consists of *alleles*. Alleles are specific values from the domain of the corresponding parameter assigned to the gene.

There are different chromosome representation schemes. Some of these are binary string representations where the binary values are discretised real numbers or boolean values, trees that represent programs, or the chromosome can represent real-valued variables. The chromosomes converge in the limit and the best chromosome is chosen as a solution or an approximate solution to the problem. Parameter-values are usually mapped to an intermediate space, referred to as *genotype-space*. This mapping from phenotype-space to genotype-space is known as *coding* and the inverse mapping is known as *decoding* [72].

When the problem that needs to be optimised is a mathematical function, then the chromosome will represent the real-valued variables of that function. For a more complex problem like the optimisation of the execution of a program, the chromosomes will represent different programs using a tree-structure. The coding mappings can influence the global behavior of the EA algorithm. It is important to include all necessary parameters in the chromosome representation to prevent evolution to a less optimal solution. Operations on the chromosome produces off-spring to widen the search space of solutions. The chromosome's genotypes are evaluated on the corresponding phenotype to determine the chromosome's fitness. At each generation, the chromosome's fitness is calculated and only the fittest chromosomes survive to the next generation. The next section discusses the fitness function, followed by methods of offspring creation.

# 3.4 Calculating the Fitness

The fitness function maps the chromosome's representation into a scalar value. The scalar value of the chromosome indicates how close a chromosome is to the optimal solution. The fitness function therefore provides a quantification of the quality of the chromosome. It is the fitness of a chromosome that determines whether the chromosome will be selected to produce offspring and quantifies its chances for survival among the other chromosomes in the population to the next generation. The probability to mutate a chromosome is usually a function of the chromosome's fitness. Chromosomes with high scalar fitness values should preferably not be mutated.

The fitness function is problem-specific. The function can either be a unimodal function or a multi-modal function. A unimodal function has a single optimal solution where a multi-modal function has multiple optima. The standard optimisation methods only find a single solution and for local optimisation algorithms this solution is either a local minimum or local maximum, thus not necessarily the best solution [9]. Global optimisation algorithms find the best solution. A technique known as *niching* has been developed to find multiple solutions in multi-modal functions. GAs have been successfully applied with *niching*, with the effect that individuals converge to different solutions, or *niches* [43, 53]. The best individual per *niche* is one of the solutions to the problem. Niching can be done in two ways: Parallel and sequential niching. Parallel niching concurrently finds niches in the search space through strategies that identify and refine potentially good solutions over time [35, 43, 53, 57]. Sequential niching develops niches over time, in sequence. After each discovered niche, individuals are repelled from the area around the niche to focus on unexplored areas in the search space [3].

Some problems have several objectives which are represented as sub-objectives in a multi-objective function. In most cases the sub-objective functions are in conflict, i.e. the reduction of one objective results in the increase of another objective. Multi-objective optimisation techniques find solutions with a good trade-off between the conflicting sub-objectives. Multi-modal functions and multi-objective problems have the same goal of finding multiple solutions for the optimisation problem. Multi-objective optimisation techniques find multiple solutions for a number of sub-objectives as niching has the objective to find multiple solutions for a single objective for a multi-modal problem. It is of utmost importance to include all necessary objectives in the fitness function, to prevent evolving a less optimal solution for the problem. For more information on multi-objective optimisation, the reader is referred to [13].

Before the fitness of a chromosome can be calculated, the chromosome's representation first needs to be decoded to phenotype-space if the domain of the fitness function is in phenotype-space. If the fitness function is too complex to evaluate, an approximate function evaluation can be used, which approximately gives the same value as the "true" fitness function in less time [12]. Penalty functions have also been considered in the evaluation of fitness, penalising a chromosome for an invalid or "bad" solution to the problem or a chromosome that violates a certain set of restrictions [34, 69].

# 3.5 Reproduction

Reproduction is the process of producing new offspring from selected individuals through crossover or mutation. The reproduction step consists of a selection step where parents are selected and a crossover step where genetic material of individuals are exchanged to form offspring. These operators are discussed in more detail in this section.

#### 3.5.1 Selection

This section describes the most popular selection methods that can be used to select chromosomes as parents for crossover, individual chromosomes for mutation or the chromosomes that survive to the next generation. Usually, chromosomes with high fitness are selected for crossover to converge faster to a best solution. Highly fit chromosomes should not be selected for mutation to prevent the danger of diverging from "good" solutions in the search space. Therefore chromosomes with low fitness are usually selected for mutation.

All selection methods are based on the fitness of the chromosomes [10]. Certain selection methods allow selection of a chromosome more than once, resulting in clones of the selected chromosome. An advantage of clones is that more chromosomes with high fitness form part of the population, while a disadvantage is the probability of less diversity in the search space. When selecting chromosomes to survive to the next generation, either all offspring are selected to replace some or all parents from the previous generation, or chromosomes from both the offspring and the parents from the previous generation are considered for selection. Offspring can only replace parents if the offspring has a higher fitness than the parents. Goldberg and Deb [36] compared many of these selection methods. The most popular selection techniques are listed below:

#### CHAPTER 3. EVOLUTIONARY COMPUTATION

**Random Selection:** All the individuals in the population have an equal chance to be selected with no reference to their individual fitness.

**Proportional Selection:** The probability of an individual to be selected is based on the individual's fitness proportional to the summed fitness of all the individuals in the population. A drawback of this selection method is that an individual may dominate the production of offspring which results in a limited diversity among individuals in the new population. This drawback can be overcome by limiting the number of offspring the selected individual may produce.

Rank-Based Selection: The individuals in the population are sorted according to their fitness. The rank ordering of the individuals in the sorted set determines the probability to select an individual. Selection is thus not based on the magnitude of an individual's fitness. As such, ranking has the advantage that a highly fit individual will not dominate the selection process. An alternative approach is to assign survival probabilities to the individuals in the sorted set using an exponential function with the rank as parameter to the exponential function. This results in a higher selection intensity with the disadvantage of less diversity which could lead to suboptimal solutions.

**Tournament Selection:** A random sample of i individuals is selected from the population to take part in a tournament of selecting the individual with the best fitness. The sample may be taken with or without replacement. It is therefore possible that an individual can combine with itself to produce offspring or a parent can be selected more than once to produce offspring. An advantage of tournament selection is that the individuals with worst fitness will not be selected and as long as sampling is done with replacement, the best individual will not dominate the reproduction process.

Elitism: This selection method is used to select a set of the best individuals from the previous population that will survive to the next generation. The number of individuals in the selected set is known as the *generation gap*,  $\varsigma$ . These chromosomes are not mutated. If  $\varsigma=0$ , then the new generation consists entirely out of new individuals. If  $\varsigma>0$ , then  $\varsigma$  individuals survive to the next generation. These  $\varsigma$  selected individuals are either the  $\varsigma$  best individuals to ensure that the maximum fitness in the population does not decrease or  $\varsigma$  individuals selected with one of the selection methods explained above.

#### 3.5.2 Crossover

The crossover operator exchanges genetic material between two or more selected parents to produce offspring. The main idea of the crossover operator is to recombine genetic material between fit chromosomes from previous generations with a certain probability,  $p_c$ , to produce even fitter offspring. The crossover process is described by the following general algorithm:

- 1. generate  $\xi \sim U(0,1)$
- 2. select parents A and B
- 3. if  $\xi > p_c$  then crossover is not performed and A and B are returned, otherwise goto step 4
- 4. exchange genetic material between A and B according to one of the crossover operators (described below)
- 5. return the produced offspring

The following section explains how the crossover operator is applied to chromosomes with different representations.

#### 3.5.2.1 Continuous-valued Chromosomes

Arithmetic crossover can be used if genes are continuous-valued [5]. A number of arithmetic operators have been developed, for example:

- Average take the arithmetic average of the genes in parents A and B as the new value for the gene in the offspring O. That is,  $O_i = \frac{A_i + B_i}{2.0}$ , where i is the index to the i-th gene in the chromosome.
- Geometric mean take the square-root of the product of the two gene-values in parents A and B as the new value for the gene in the offspring O. That is,  $O_i = \sqrt{A_i * B_i}$ , where i is the index to the i-th gene in the chromosome.
- Extension take the difference between the two gene-values in parents A and B, add the difference to the higher of A or B, or subtract the difference from the lower of A or B. That is,

$$O_i = Max(A_i, B_i) + y$$

#### CHAPTER 3. EVOLUTIONARY COMPUTATION

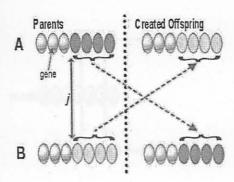


Figure 3.1: One-point crossover

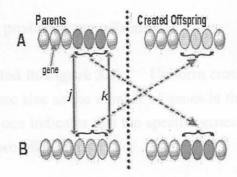


Figure 3.2: Two-point crossover

or

$$O_i = Min(A_i, B_i) - y$$

where  $y = |A_i - B_i|$ .

#### 3.5.2.2 Nominal-valued Chromosomes

Nominal-valued chromosomes have genes which assume values from a finite set of values. Binary-valued genes is a special case, where the set of values contains only two values. Popular crossover operators include [26]:

One-point crossover (illustrated in Figure 3.1): A random position, j, is selected in both parents A and B. The tail of parent A is swapped with the tail of parent B, producing two offspring.

Two-point crossover (illustrated in Figure 3.2): Two random positions, j and k, are selected in both parents A and B. The selected segment between j and k in parent A is swapped with the

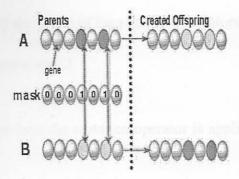


Figure 3.3: Uniform crossover

selected segment in parent B, producing two offspring.

Uniform crossover (illustrated in Figure 3.3): Uniform crossover uses a randomly generated bit mask that has the same size as the number of genes in the chromosomes. The gene in the mask that has a value of one indicates that the specific genes have to be swapped between parents A and B, producing two offspring.

Crossover prevents the evolutionary process to randomly search for the optimal solution. A high  $p_c$  can result in premature convergence to suboptimal solutions. If  $p_c$  is too low, the evolutionary process may tend to have low diversity in the search space. This may restrict the possibility to find an optimal solution in the search space.

# 3.6 Mutation

The main objective of mutation is to introduce diversity into a population of chromosomes with a certain probability  $p_m$ . The mutation operator randomly changes the genetic representation of the selected chromosome to ensure diversity and to cover larger parts of the search space. Mutation is only used in certain EC paradigms, where it is considered as a background operator. In these EC paradigms (excluding EP), mutation operates on offspring that have been produced by the crossover operator. The following algorithm summarises mutation:

- 1. select a chromosome D to mutate
- 2. for each gene in D generate  $\xi \sim U(0,1)$ 
  - (a) if  $\xi > p_m$  then do not mutate the gene, otherwise goto 2.(b)

#### CHAPTER 3. EVOLUTIONARY COMPUTATION

- (b) Mutate the gene by using one of the mutation operators (described below)
- 3. return the mutated chromosome D

The following section explains how the mutation operator is applied to chromosomes with different representations.

## 3.6.1 Continuous-valued Chromosomes

Arithmetic mutation can be used if the genes of the chromosome are continuous-valued [5]. Arithmetic mutation has been implemented in the following ways:

- Random replacement, which replaces the value of a gene with a new random value that is valid in the domain of the variable.
- Creep mutation, where a small random value is added or subtracted from the value of a gene.
- Geometric creep mutation, where the value of a gene is multiplied with a value close to 1.

The random values can be sampled from any of a number of probability distributions, e.g. uniform (within a specified range), exponential, Gaussian, normal, binomial, etc. Usually, a Gaussian distribution is used with a zero mean. To obtain a small value a small variance is used. The variance of the distribution is usually a function of the fitness of the individual that needs to be mutated. An individual with a high fitness will be mutated less than an individual with a lower fitness, which will be mutated more.

#### 3.6.2 Nominal-valued Chromosomes

Different mutation operators for nominal-valued genes are [26]:

Random Mutate (illustrated in Figure 3.4): Random genes in the chromosome are selected and each gene's value is replaced with its complement or a new random value (with probability  $p_m$ ).

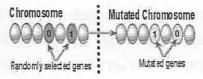


Figure 3.4: Random Mutation

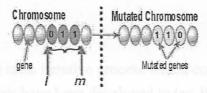


Figure 3.5: In-order Mutation

In-order Mutate (illustrated in Figure 3.5): Two random positions, l and m, are selected in the chromosome and only genes between these positions are considered for replacement using random mutation.

A high  $p_m$  causes large diversity in the search space, since new genetic material is more rapidly introduced. A large mutation rate may cause good genetic material to be lost. A high mutation rate is however beneficial in situations where more rapid coverage of the search space is needed. Usually, one starts with a large initial mutation rate, decreasing it over time. A high mutation rate basically results in a random search.

# 3.7 The Initial Population

The initial population is generated by randomly selecting valid values for the genes from the domain of the corresponding variables. Random selection ensures that the initial population of chromosomes has a good uniform coverage of the search space. Domain knowledge of the search space can be used to initialise the values of the genes, using heuristics to bias the initial population to potentially good solutions. The drawback of using domain knowledge is that the potential good areas in the search space are missed. A better solution may exist in the missed areas. The size of the initial population influences the convergence speed of the algorithm. With a large population size, the search space is well covered. The larger diversity may result in less generations with longer time per generation to converge to the best solution. The consequence of a small population size is less diversity in the search space. The small population may take more generations to converge but with less time per generation. To explore a larger search space with

a small population size, an initial large, but decaying mutation rate can be used. The individuals will then initially be mutated with a large  $p_m$ , exploring a larger search space. As generations pass by the individuals are mutated with a smaller  $p_m$  until the population converges to an optimal solution.

# 3.8 Convergence

An evolutionary algorithm (EA) is an iterative process which continues until a convergence criterion is satisfied. Several methods have been developed to test if an EA should terminate. Some of the most frequently used criteria are summarised below:

- The EA terminates when a maximum number of generations is exceeded. When the maximum number of generations is too small, the EA might not have evolved an optimal solution yet, i.e. no convergence in the population. When the maximum number of generations is too high, the population in the EA might have already converged to an optimal solution before reaching the maximum number of generations, thus wasting computational effort.
- The desired, or an acceptable best chromosome evolves. When the optimum solution to a problem is known, it can be used as a measure to determine when a suitable or satisfying solution has evolved.
- The average fitness of the population and the variance of the population's fitness do not change over a certain number of generations. This indicates that the fitness of the population has stabilised.

## 3.9 Conclusion

This chapter gave an overview on evolutionary computation (EC). The chapter presented the different recombination operators, selection methods and also gave a summary of the different EC paradigms. EC methods require only the values of the function that needs to be optimised. This fact makes EC methods stochastic, which can potentially find the global optimum of the objective function. EC methods search in parallel for a global solution to the problem. A disadvantage of EC methods is the computational cost, since a large number of function evaluations must be performed to find a satisfying result. The choice of evolutionary operators, chromosome representation and fitness function have a critical impact on the performance of EC methods.

Since EC methods are stochastic in nature there is no guarantee of convergence to the optimum solution. An alternative method to solve complex problems is the artificial immune system.

The next chapter gives background on existing artificial immune system models and their application to non-biological environments. An artificial immune system is a dynamic distributed system that is capable to learn and recognise patterns. The AIS is robust, scalable and tolerant to noise.

# Chapter 4

# The Artificial Immune System

The artificial immune system (AIS) is a computational system which is applied to problem domains. The AIS mimics the models of the natural immune system's immune functions and principles. In chapter 2 of this dissertation, the natural immune system (NIS) was discussed. The NIS is a very complex system that is capable of learning the structure of normal cells (self patterns) and classifying foreign cells (non-self patterns). The NIS also builds up a 'memory' of frequently seen non-self patterns to ensure a faster secondary immune response to non-self patterns with identical or similar structure. Although the NIS is not yet fully understood, research has shown that the NIS consists of mature T-Cells and B-Cells that co-operate to detect any foreign cell in the body (as explained in section 2.2.1). The B-Cells produce antibodies through a process known as clonal selection (as discussed in section 2.3).

The capabilities of the NIS to distinguish between normal cells and foreign cells (with only having knowledge on what is normal) and learning the non-self cells' structure, inspired the modeling of the NIS into an AIS for application in non-biological environments. A major advantage of the AIS is that the model only needs to be trained on positive examples (knowledge on the self patterns) to detect or classify non-self patterns in a non-biological environment. A drawback is that a limited knowledge of positive examples or a bad representation of positive examples can lead to misclassification of non-self patterns.

This chapter provides some background information on the different existing artificial immune system models, as well as models inspired by immunology and applications of the artificial immune system.

### 4.1 Natural to Artificial

There are a few theories surrounding the structure and functioning of the NIS due to its biological complexity. The NIS has many different lymphocytes that form part of the immune response to a foreign cell. Two of these lymphocytes - the T-Cell and B-Cell - have been clearly defined and their functioning in the NIS identified (as explained in section 2.2.1). In the NIS it is mainly the inner working and co-operation between the mature T-Cells and B-Cells that is responsible for the secretion of antibodies as an immune response to antigens. The T-Cell becomes mature in the thymus. A mature T-Cell is self-tolerant, i.e. the T-Cell does not bind to self cells. The mature T-Cell's ability to discriminate between self cells and non-self cells makes the NIS capable of detecting non-self cells. When a receptor of the B-Cell binds to an antigen, the antigen is partitioned and then brought to the surface with an MHC-molecule. The receptor of the T-Cell binds with a certain affinity to the MHC-molecule on the surface of the B-Cell. The affinity can be seen as a measurement to the number of lymphokines that must be secreted by the T-Cell to clonally proliferate the B-Cell into a plasma cell that can produce antibodies. The memory of the NIS on frequently detected antigen is built-up by the B-Cells that frequently proliferates into plasma cells. Thus, to model the proposed artificial immune system, there are a few basic concepts that must be considered:

- There are trained detectors (artificial lymphocytes) that detect non-self patterns with a certain affinity.
- The artificial immune system needs a good repository of self patterns or self and non-self patterns to train the artificial lymphocytes (ALCs) to be self-tolerant.
- The affinity between an ALC and a pattern needs to be measured. The measured affinity can indicate to what degree an ALC detects a pattern.
- To be able to measure affinity, the representation of the patterns and the ALCs need to have the same structure.
- The artificial immune system has memory that is built-up by the artificial lymphocytes that frequently detect non-self patterns.
- When an ALC detects non-self patterns, it can be *cloned* and the clones can be mutated to have more diversity in the search space.

In [29, 39, 40] similar architectures for an AIS are proposed and used for security.

#### CHAPTER 4. THE ARTIFICIAL IMMUNE SYSTEM

The measured degree of affinity between an ALC and a pattern needs to exceed a certain degree for the pattern to be detected by an ALC. There are different approaches to measure affinity and represent patterns in the AIS. Timmis *et al.* [79] represented patterns as vectors of floating points. The Euclidean distance between an ALC and a pattern was used as a measure of affinity. De castro and Von Zuben [21] used binary strings to represent patterns. The affinity between an ALC and a pattern was measured using the hamming distance. The above mentioned measurements indicate the similarity between an ALC and the pattern. A lower value calculated by the above measurements indicates a stronger affinity between an ALC and the pattern. Hunt and Cooke [44] used the same representation of binary strings, but like Forrest *et al.* [30] the measurement of affinity was done with the *r*-continuous matching rule. The *r*-continuous matching rule is a partial matching rule: An ALC detects a pattern if there are *r*-continuous or more matches in the corresponding positions. *r* is the degree of affinity for an ALC to detect a pattern. A higher value of *r* indicates a stronger affinity between an ALC and the pattern.

The proposed AIS has a set of ALCs that is used to detect non-self patterns. The ALC set is trained with a training set that consists of self patterns, non-self patterns or self and non-self patterns. Each pattern in the training set has been labeled as self or non-self. The ALCs can be trained to become self-tolerant like a mature T-Cell or to detect non-self patterns with a higher affinity. The trained ALC set is then used to detect non-self patterns. Hightower et al. [38] and Oprea [60] used a training set that consisted of non-self patterns. A genetic algorithm was used to evolve ALC sets with a larger detection ratio of non-self patterns in the training set. Forrest et al. [30] used a technique known as negative selection to train ALCs to become self-tolerant. The training set consisted of self patterns represented by nominal valued attributes or binary strings. The ALCs are randomly generated and tested against the training set of self patterns. If the ALC does not detect any of the self patterns in the training set, it is added to the ALC set. The training set is monitored by continually testing the ALC set against the training set for changes. A negative selection method to train an ALC with continuously-valued self patterns are presented by Gonzalez et al. [37]. The continuously-valued negative selection method evolves ALCs that are the furthest away from the training set of self patterns and that are separated to maximise the non-self space coverage. A randomly generated ALC that is trained with negative selection does represent a pattern in non-self space, but not necessarily an antigen. A different approach is proposed by Kim [49] where ALCs are not randomly generated and tested with negative selection, but an evolutionary process is used to evolve ALCs towards non-self and to maintain diversity and generality among the ALCs. The model by Potter and De Jong [64] applies a co-evolutionary genetic algorithm to evolve ALCs towards the selected class of non-self patterns in the training set and further away from the selected class of self patterns. Once the fitness of the ALC set evolves to a point where all the non-self patterns and none of the self patterns are detected, the ALCs represent a description of the concept. If the training set of self and non-self patterns is noisy, the ALC set will be evolved until most of the non-self patterns are detected and as few as possible self patterns are detected. The evolved ALCs can discriminate between examples and counter-examples of a given concept. Each class of patterns in the training set is selected in turn as self and all other classes as non-self to evolve the different concept in the training set. The negative selection method used in the proposed AIS, evolves ALCs that are binary-valued to cover the maximum non-self space with the furthest distance from the training set of self patterns and the least overlap among the evolved ALCs.

The clonal selection of the immune system was modeled by an algorithm proposed by de Castro [21, 24]. The presented algorithm, CLONALG, performs machine-learning and pattern recognition tasks. The training set consists of non-self patterns. The ALCs in the ALC set are randomly initialised and the ALCs that recognised the selected non-self pattern in the training set with the highest affinity, are cloned. The clones are mutated and then a new population of ALCs are selected from the mutated clones and the previous ALCs, according to their affinity with the selected non-self pattern in the training set. A selection of ALCs with high affinity go into the memory pool. New randomly initialised ALCs are inserted into the set of ALCs for the next non-self training pattern to be recognised. The algorithm can also be used to solve complex problems, eg. multi-modal function optimisation.

Timmis introduced the concept of artificial recognition balls (ARBs) in a resource limited artificial immune system [78]. An ARB has the same representation as an ALC, but stands for a number of identical ALCs. Thus, each ARB allocates a number of resources based on its stimulation level. The total number of resources of the system is bounded. Watkins adopted the concept of ARB's [81]. To be able to identify a memory cell, a training set of antigens (non-self patterns) is presented to the system. A subset of the training set is used to create an initial batch of memory cells. Each of the remaining non-self training patterns are then matched against the memory cells. The memory cell with the closest match to a specific non-self training pattern is then cloned to form an ARB. The level of cloning is determined by the strength of the affinity between the non-self pattern and the memory cell. The newly created ARB is then added to a pool of existing ARBs of the same class. Resources are allocated to an ARB depending on the affinity

between the ARB and the presented non-self pattern as well as the class of the non-self pattern. The ARBs are clonally expanded until the average stimulation level of the ARBs is above a certain threshold. When the limit for available resources has been reached by the ARBs, resources are removed from the ARBs with the lowest affinity until the limit is no longer exceeded. The ARBs with bad performance will have no resources allocated to them and are removed from the pool. The ARBs in the pool are evaluated on their affinity with a non-self pattern. If the best matching ARBs in the pool have a higher affinity with the presented non-self pattern than the best matching memory cell in the memory pool, then the ARBs are added to the memory pool. Only the memory pool is used to classify non-self patterns in the test set.

All of the above models are supervised training methods except the work by de Castro and the work by Timmis, which are unsupervised. CLONALG and AINE were both algorithms for clustering. The training sets consist either of self patterns, non-self patterns or both. The following section introduces the network theory of interconnected B-Cells in the natural immune system.

# 4.2 The Network Theory

The theory of Jerne is that the B-Cells are interconnected to form a network of cells [45, 62]. When a B-Cell in the network respond to a foreign cell, the activated B-Cell stimulates all the other B-Cells to which it is connected in the network. Work that has been done in AISs on the network theory of B-Cells can be found in [77, 79, 80]. Timmis [77] implemented the network theory with interconnected ARBs. When two ARBs have a high affinity between them, a link is established between them. Therefor, a network of ARBs is formed based on the similarity and affinity among the ARBs. In the network of ARBs, closely related ARBs form clusters that represent clusters in the data set. This model resulted in a successful unsupervised training method to visualise data. Another unsupervised approach to cluster data was done by de Castro and Von Zuben [19]. In this model, named aiNet, the B-Cells formed part of an edge-weighted graph. Some of the B-Cells were connected with edges, with a weight (connection strength) assigned to each edge. Thus, the graph is not necessarily fully connected. The network is trained by representing non-self patterns to the interconnected B-Cells. The distance between B-Cells with the highest affinity for the non-self pattern are then decreased. The immune network theory has also been successfully developed and applied to optimise multi-modal functions [17].

# 4.3 The Genetic Artificial Immune System

The algorithm proposed in this dissertation, named GAIS - Genetic Artificial Immune System, represents all patterns in space as binary vectors and uses the hamming distance as affinity measurement. A GA is used to evolve ALCs with maximum non-self space coverage and minimum overlap among existing ALCs (as explained in chapter 6). The ALCs are trained with an adopted negative selection method (as explained in section 5.2.2.1) or with positive selection (as explained in section 5.2.2.2). The affinity threshold of an ALC is used to determine a match with a non-self pattern. With the adopted negative selection method the affinity threshold is determined by the distance to the closest self pattern from the ALC. The algorithm is supervised with a training set that consists of self patterns. GAIS is different from existing AIS models in that the GA does not evolve ALCs towards non-self patterns (as in the model of Kim [49]), neither does it evolve ALCs with a larger detection ratio of non-self patterns in the training set (as in the models of Hightower et al. [38] and Oprea [60]). The GA in GAIS evolves ALCs with a maximum non-self space coverage and a minimum overlap with existing ALCs. The main goal is thus to evolve mature ALCs to detect non-self patterns that have not been presented to GAIS during training. Surely all evolved ALCs will cover non-self space, but not all ALCs will detect non-self patterns. Therefor, a proposed transition function, the life counter function (as explained in section 5.3), determine an ALC's status (as defined in section 5.2.1). ALCs with annihilated status are removed in an attempt only to have mature and memory ALCs with optimum classification of non-self patterns. GAIS has the advantage to classify patterns in a problem space where only positive patterns are available for training.

# 4.4 Applications and Other Models

The artificial immune system has been successfully applied to many problem domains. Some of these domains range from network intrusion and anomaly detection [16, 28, 29, 37, 39, 40, 49, 50, 74, 75] to data classification models [65, 82], (the model of Pramanik *et al.* [65] bridges the models of [59] and [48]), virus detection [30], concept learning [64], data clustering [19], robotics [46, 80], pattern recognition and data mining [11, 44, 77, 79]. The AIS has also been applied to the initialisation of feed-forward neural network weights [23], the initialisation of centers of a radial basis function neural network [22] and the optimisation of multi-modal functions [17, 33]. The interested reader is referred to [15, 18, 20] for more information on AIS applications.

### 4.5 Conclusion

The chapter gave a background overview on the existing theories of the functioning of the natural immune system and the modeling thereof, as well as the successful applications of the AIS in non-biological environments. The next chapter will explain the modeling of the T-Cell and B-Cell as artificial lymphocytes in the AIS. The different states in the life cycle of an artificial lymphocyte is discussed. The next chapter also presents a threshold function that is used to determine the state of an artificial lymphocyte.

# Chapter 5

# The Artificial Lymphocyte Life Counter

"As a first approximation, I define "belief" not as the object of believing but as the subject's investment in a proposition, the act of saying it and considering it as true."

- Thomas Carlyle

This chapter explains how artificial lymphocytes (ALCs) cover the non-self space, how their receptors are initialised and how their *affinity distance thresholds* are trained. The discrimination between *self* and *non-self* space is defined. The life cycle of an ALC is discussed and the life counter threshold function is introduced. The life counter threshold function determines in which state an ALC is in its life cycle. The requirements and the training of an ALC to classify a pattern as *non-self*, are also explained.

## 5.1 Introduction

The natural immune system has mature or memory lymphocytes with receptors on each lymphocyte's surface that function as pattern detectors or classifiers. These receptors distinguish between self (normal cells) and non-self (antigens) patterns by only binding to non-self patterns, i.e. the mature or memory lymphocyte does not bind to any self (normal cell). The receptors bind to the non-self pattern with a certain affinity. A lymphocyte binding with a higher affinity than another indicates that the lymphocyte has a better detection of the non-self pattern. The task of the artificial lymphocyte (ALC) is to be able to classify any pattern as self or non-self by detecting only non-self patterns and leave known self patterns undetected. In the context of computational pattern recognition, self, S, represents all patterns in a finite space, S, that is legitimate in a non-biological environment and non-self, S, represents all patterns that is not in self.

35

That is,

$$S \cup \overline{S} = \mho$$

For an ALC to detect a non-self pattern, the receptor of the ALC must match the non-self pattern with a certain affinity.

The purpose of the AIS is to create an optimal set of ALCs that can detect and classify nonself from self (without detecting self) and to remove ALCs that do not classify any patterns or have a low probability to detect any non-self patterns. The AIS creates ALCs by randomly initialising the receptors and sets the affinity distance threshold by using a known self set of patterns to guarantee that created ALCs do not detect any of the self patterns in the known self set. Usually the set of ALCs is static. The ALCs are randomly initialised and their receptors are trained with a training set that consists of non-self and self patterns using negative selection or positive selection, i.e. supervised learning. The negative selection method selects patterns that do not match self. The static set of trained ALCs is then tested to determine classification performance. A larger set of trained ALCs results in better classification and a too small set of trained ALCs result in worse classification. The unsupervised approach to train the ALCs with positive or negative selection also uses a static set of randomly initialised ALCs during training. A larger set of randomly initialised ALCs classifies the training set better than a smaller set of randomly initialised ALCs. The clusters formed by the ALCs are then tested with a test set. It is assumed in this dissertation that the receptor of an ALC is a binary vector and that all patterns that need to be classified are in binary format. It is also assumed that the AIS has a static incomplete self set for training. That is, incremental learning is not considered.

The rest of this chapter describes the architecture of the artificial lymphocyte (ALC). The sections to follow introduce the different states in the ALC's life cycle and discusses the different selection techniques to train an ALC. A threshold function, the *Life Counter (LC)*, is also presented and the influence of the parameters on the function is explained. The threshold function determines the status of an artificial lymphocyte within the lymphocyte life cycle. The AIS uses the status of an ALC to determine if the ALC must be removed from the set of ALCs.

## 5.2 The Artificial Lymphocyte

As stated in section 5.1, the purpose of an ALC is to detect and classify non-self patterns from self patterns. Since the B-Cell has receptors on its surface to bind to antigen and the T-Cell has receptors on its surface to match viral proteins that are represented by MHC-molecules as peptides, both B-Cell and T-Cell lymphocytes are modeled into a general artificial lymphocyte with a bit-string receptor. The receptor has a length k, equal to the length of a self and non-self pattern. The receptor has an affinity-distance threshold (ADT) that must be met to detect nonself patterns. In other words, the affinity of an ALC to a pattern must be greater than or equal to ADT for a match to occur, in which case the pattern is considered as non-self. Section 5.2.3 explains the role of the ADT in detecting non-self patterns. The artificial lymphocyte's receptor cannot bind or match a non-self pattern with an affinity that is greater than the size of the pattern, therefore  $ADT \leq k$ . The receptor of an ALC is randomly initialised to represent any pattern in the search space. That is, before an ALC can detect non-self patterns, it needs to be trained not to detect self patterns. Training is done by measuring the receptor of an ALC against the static incomplete self set to determine the ALC's affinity-distance threshold, as discussed in section 5.2.2. This guarantees that the ALC will not overlap with any of the known self patterns, and that the ALC's initial status is mature. The ALC's status is determined by a threshold function called the Life Counter (LC), which is explained in section 5.3. The status of an ALC indicates whether the ALC must be replaced with a newly constructed or evolved ALC, or be given higher priority than other ALCs.

## 5.2.1 Life Cycle of the Artificial Lymphocyte

This section introduces and explains the different states an ALC can have during its life cycle. The status of an ALC, which can be memory, mature or annihilated, determines its priority in a group of ALCs. The status of a trained ALC can be one of three stages:

Annihilated (Low priority): An ALC with this status has either been mutated to detect a self pattern or it has not detected any patterns as non-self and is then declared as obsolete in the group of ALCs. Annihilated ALCs must be removed from the group of ALCs.

Mature (Medium priority): The mature-ALC detects non-self patterns on a regular basis. An ALC in the mature status will be demoted to annihilated status if the ALC starts to detect no non-self patterns. If the ALC starts to detect non-self patterns more frequently it will be promoted to

memory status again.

Memory (High priority): Memory-ALCs detect non-self patterns more frequently than mature-ALCs. Memory-ALCs are given higher priority than other ALCs by evaluating an incoming pattern first before other ALCs, resulting in a faster non-self detection. These ALCs are not mutated nor replaced by any newly constructed ALC. An ALC in memory status cannot be annihilated and first needs to be demoted to mature status. This happens when an ALC in memory status does not frequently detect non-self patterns as before, resulting in demotion to mature status.

An ALC with immature status has not yet been trained by the AIS and can therefore not be used to detect any non-self patterns. ALCs with annihilated status (low priority) have a higher probability to be removed from the set of ALCs than ALCs with mature status (medium priority). As long as an ALC has memory status (high priority), the ALC will never be removed from the set of ALCs, since the memory ALC has a higher probability in classifying a pattern than an ALC with mature status or even annihilated status. Therefore it is important to determine, at any time, which ALCs are in memory status. The LC threshold function is used to determine the status of an ALC, and to translate an ALC from one state to another (as is discussed in section 5.3).

## 5.2.2 Training the ALC to Cover Non-Self Space

An ALC can be trained with one of two selection methods: negative selection or positive selection. Both negative and positive selection methods determine the best ADT for the ALC. A non-self pattern can be incorrectly classified by an ALC as a self pattern. This misclassification is known as a *false negative*. A self pattern can also be incorrectly classified by an ALC as a non-self pattern. This misclassification is known as a *false positive*. For purposes of training, an incomplete static self set is used and the bit-string receptor is randomly initialised. The two selection methods are described next.

### 5.2.2.1 Adapted Negative Selection

The adapted negative selection method (refer to Figure 5.1) trains an ALC to have a maximum affinity-distance threshold,  $a_{neg}$ , that does not overlap with the self set. All patterns with a hamming distance from the ALC that is less than  $a_{neg}$ , are detected as non-self. To guarantee a maximum  $a_{neg}$  with no overlap with self,  $a_{neg}$  is set to the hamming distance of the nearest self

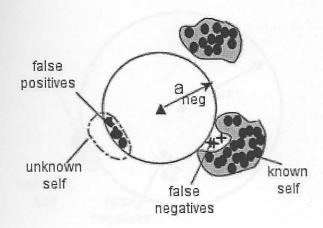


Figure 5.1: Venn-diagram of Adapted Negative Selection ALC

pattern to the ALC. Figure 5.1 shows that, with the adapted negative selection, the self pattern with the smallest hamming distance to the ALC is used to determine the maximum  $a_{neg}$ .

#### 5.2.2.2 Positive Selection

The positive selection method (refer to Figure 5.2) trains an ALC to have a minimum affinity-distance threshold,  $a_{pos}$ , that does overlap with the self set. All patterns with a hamming distance from the ALC that is greater than  $a_{pos}$ , are detected as non-self. To guarantee a minimum  $a_{pos}$  with overlap with self,  $a_{pos}$  is set to the hamming distance of the self pattern furthest from the ALC. Figure 5.2 shows that, with positive selection, the self pattern with the biggest hamming distance to the ALC is used to determine the minimum  $a_{pos}$ .

Figures 5.1 and 5.2 illustrate the drawback of *false positives* and *false negatives* when the respective selection methods train the ALCs. These drawbacks are due to an incomplete static self set. The *known self* is the incomplete static self set that is used to train the ALCs and the *unknown self* is the self patterns that are not known during training. The *unknown self* can also represent self patterns which are outliers to the set of *known self* patterns.

## 5.2.3 Matching a Non-Self Pattern

In the natural immune system, a B-Cell that regularly detects antigen goes into a memory status. This memory B-Cell is used in a secondary response to detect antigen faster than the primary response. It is therefore important to keep record of the number of non-self pattern matches (or

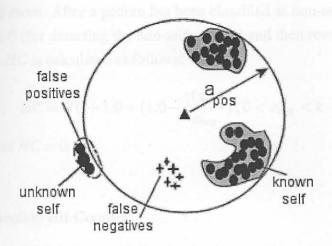


Figure 5.2: Venn-diagram of Positive Selection ALC

detections) made by an ALC to determine the ALC's matching ratio after classifying a number of non-self patterns. The HitCounter(HC) of an ALC is updated to keep record of the number of matches. The hamming distance between a pattern and the ALC receptor can be used to determine if the ALC detects a non-self pattern, defined as follows:

$$\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r}) = \sum_{i=1}^{i \le k} XOR(x_i, r_i)$$

where x is the bit-string of the pattern that needs to be classified, r is the bit-string of the receptor, XOR is the exclusive-or between the bits of the two bit-strings, i is the bit-index and k is the size of a pattern. Section 5.2.3.1 and Section 5.2.3.2 describe the requirements for an ALC to detect a non-self pattern and how the HitCounter of the ALC is updated for negative and positive selection respectively.

### 5.2.3.1 Adapted Negative Selection Hit Counter

As discussed in section 5.2.2.1, for an ALC trained using the adapted negative selection to detect a non-self pattern, the following relation must hold:  $\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r}) < a_{neg}$ , i.e. the non-self pattern needs to be closer to the ALC than the closest self pattern to that ALC. A smaller value of  $\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r})$  indicates a more exact match to the pattern of the receptor. Then,  $\frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r})}{a_{neg}}$  is the difference ratio of a pattern with the receptor. The complement of  $\frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r})}{a_{neg}}$ , which is  $1.0 - \frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r})}{a_{neg}}$ , is the similarity ratio between a pattern and the receptor. The HC of an ALC that matches a non-self pattern more exact (i.e.  $\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r}) \to 0$ ,  $1.0 - \frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r})}{a_{neg}} \to 1.0$ ) than an ALC where  $\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r}) \to a_{neg}$ , must be in-

cremented (rewarded) more. After a pattern has been classified as non-self, the HC of the ALC is incremented with 1.0 (for detecting the non-self pattern) and then rewarded by the similarity ratio  $1.0 - \frac{\gamma(x,r)}{a_{neg}}$ . The HC is calculated as follows:

$$HC = HC + 1.0 + (1.0 - \frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r})}{a_{neg}}), 0 < a_{neg} < k$$

with the initial value of HC = 0.

#### 5.2.3.2 Positive Selection Hit Counter

As discussed in section 5.2.2.2, for an ALC trained using positive selection to detect a non-self pattern, the following relation must hold:  $\gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r}) > a_{pos} \Rightarrow \gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r}) - a_{pos} > 0.0$ , i.e. the non-self pattern needs to be further away from the ALC than the furthest self pattern to that ALC. A larger value of  $\gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r})$  indicates a less exact match to the pattern of the receptor. Since  $a_{pos}$  indicates the maximum ADT to a self pattern, the complement  $k-a_{pos}$ , indicates the maximum ADT to a non-self pattern. Then,  $\frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r})-a_{pos}}{k-a_{pos}}$  is the difference ratio of a pattern to the receptor. The HC of an ALC that matches a non-self pattern less exact (i.e.  $\gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r}) \to k$ ) than an ALC where  $\gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r}) \to a_{pos}$ , is incremented (rewarded) more. After a pattern has been classified as non-self, the HC of an ALC is incremented with 1.0 (for detecting the non-self pattern) and then rewarded by the difference ratio  $\frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r})-a_{pos}}{k-a_{pos}}$ . The HC is calculated as follows for positive selection:

$$HC = HC + 1.0 + (\frac{\gamma(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{r}) - a_{pos}}{k - a_{pos}}), 0 < a_{pos} < k$$

with the initial value of HC = 0.

#### 5.2.3.3 The Hit Ratio

The HitRatio (HR) calculates the ratio at which an ALC matched non-self patterns. The hit ratio of an ALC is calculated after a specified number of patterns has been classified, the IterationSize (IS). A HitRatio (HR) is then calculated with parameters HC and IS as follows:

$$HR(HC,IS) = \frac{HC}{IS}$$

The HR is calculated to determine an ALC's detection ratio of non-self patterns in an iteration, i.e. the number of non-self patterns that were detected or matched by an ALC during an iteration.

### 5.3 The Life Counter

As stated earlier, the life counter (LC) determines in which state an ALC is at any given time. There are three states in which an ALC can be, prioritised into low, medium and high (as described in section 5.2.1). The LC is used to map the states to a continuous range (0,1) (i.e. m(LC): {low, medium, high}  $\rightarrow$  (0,1)). A life counter value closer to 1.0 indicates that the ALC has a higher priority than an ALC with a life counter value close to 0.0. The LC value of an ALC is calculated at specified time steps. The time step can be set to a constant iteration size (IS) of incoming patterns. The value of the LC depends on the ALC's HR, the minimum matching ratio (coverage of non-self space) of an ALC, and the IS.

For example, consider an ALC A with a=10 and ALC B with a=5 (assume that both A and B are initialised with the adapted negative selection). Let k=15. A covers more non-self space than B since  $a_A > a_B$ . Therefore, it can be expected that A must have a higher HR than B. Suppose B has a higher HR than A, then B has a higher probability to gain memory status than A. For A to have the same status as B,  $HR_A = 2*HR_B$  since  $a_A = 2*a_B$ . Therefore, an ALC converges to memory status if the number of classified non-self patterns is greater than the number of patterns in the non-self space covered by the ALC. An ALC converges to annihilated status if the number of classified non-self patterns is less than the number of patterns in the non-self space covered by the ALC.

The minimum matching ratio of an ALC to detect a non-self pattern also influences the status of the ALC. The minimum matching ratio,  $\beta$ , is calculated as follows:

• For an ALC trained with the adapted negative selection,

$$\beta_{neg} = 1.0 - \frac{a_{neg}}{k}$$

• For an ALC trained with positive selection,

$$\beta_{pos} = \frac{a_{pos}}{k}$$

After each IS patterns, the ALC's life counter is re-calculated to determine the ALC's state using the life counter threshold function (as explained below).

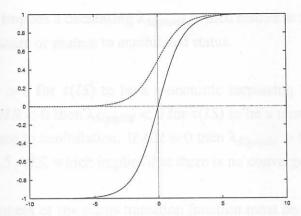


Figure 5.3: Hyperbolic Tangent Function and Sigmoid Function

### 5.3.1 Life Counter Threshold Function

The LC threshold function,  $\tau$ , determines the status of an ALC based on the HR,  $\beta$  and IS of the ALC. The  $\tau$ -value of the ALC is calculated after a number of patterns, IS, has been classified. The requirement for  $\tau$  is that  $\tau \in (0,1)$ , thus a function with range of (0,1) is needed, i.e.

 $\tau(IS)$  must be a continuous function and monotonic increasing from mature to memory status, and monotonic decreasing from memory to mature or mature to annihilation. The sigmoid function (dashed line in Figure 5.3),

$$g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, x_{Sigmoid}) = \frac{1}{1 + e^{\left(-\lambda_{Sigmoid} \times x_{Sigmoid}\right)}},$$

where  $\lambda_{Sigmoid}$  controls the steepness of  $g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, x_{Sigmoid})$ , satisfies these requirements. For  $g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, x_{Sigmoid})$  to be a monotonic increasing function,  $\lambda_{Sigmoid} > 0$  and for  $g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, x_{Sigmoid})$  to be a monotonic decreasing function,  $\lambda_{Sigmoid} < 0$ . Thus,

$$\tau(IS) = g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, IS)$$

The steepness of  $g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, IS)$  represents the rate at which an ALC must converge to memory or annihilated status. As explained in section 5.2.3.3, the HR of an ALC calculates the ratio at which an ALC matched non-self patterns. Thus, the HR of an ALC determines the convergence ratio at which an ALC must converge to memory or annihilated status. An increasing HR implies an increasing  $\lambda_{Sigmoid}$ , which results in faster convergence of an ALC from mature to memory

status. A decreasing HR implies a decreasing  $\lambda_{Sigmoid}$ , which results in faster convergence of an ALC from memory to mature or mature to annihilated status.

If HR > 0 then  $\lambda_{Sigmoid} > 0$  for  $\tau(IS)$  to be a monotonic increasing function, implying convergence to memory. If HR < 0 then  $\lambda_{Sigmoid} < 0$  for  $\tau(IS)$  to be a monotonic decreasing function, implying convergence to annihilation. If HR = 0 then  $\lambda_{Sigmoid} = 0$  for  $\tau(IS)$  to be a linear function, with  $\tau(IS) = 0.5$ ,  $\forall IS$ , which implies that there is no convergence to memory or annihilation.

To achieve this, the steepness of the status transition function must be a function of HR with a range of (-1,1). The rate at which an ALC's status moves from one state to the next is influenced by the minimum matching ratio  $\beta$ . For increasing  $\beta$  the rate of a state transition should be faster than for a smaller  $\beta$ . A faster transition rate is obtained with a steeper gradient of the state transition function, which is achieved with  $\lambda_{Sigmoid} > 0$ . On the other hand, a slower transition (for smaller  $\beta$ ) is obtained by using a  $\lambda_{Sigmoid} < 0$ . To achieve these effects,  $\lambda_{Sigmoid}$  can be a function of the hyperbolic tangent function. The hyperbolic tangent function (solid line in Figure 5.3), is defined as

$$f(\lambda_{Hyper}, x_{Hyper}) = \frac{2}{1 + e^{\left(-\lambda_{Hyper} \times x_{Hyper}\right)}} - 1$$

where  $\lambda_{Hyper}$  controls the steepness of  $f(\lambda_{Hyper}, x_{Hyper})$ . Thus,  $\lambda_{Sigmoid}$  can be defined as

$$\lambda_{Sigmoid} = f(\beta, HR)$$

$$= \frac{2}{1 + e^{(-\beta \times HR)}} - 1$$

In the above,  $\beta$  controls the steepness of the hyperbolic tangent function. A large value of  $\beta$  causes a higher rate of change of  $f(\beta, HR)$ , which ensures an increasing slope for the state transition function g. A smaller value of  $\beta$  causes a lower rate of change of  $f(\beta, HR)$ , which ensures a decreasing slope for the state transition function. Values of HR > 0 will cause a positive output for  $f(\beta, HR)$ , which ensures a monotonic increasing state transition function. On the other hand HR < 0 will cause a negative output for  $f(\beta, HR)$ , which ensures a monotonic decreasing state transition function.

In summary:

$$\tau(IS) \doteq g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, IS)$$
$$= g(f(\beta, HR), IS)$$

CHAPTER 5. THE ARTIFICIAL LYMPHOCYTE LIFE COUNTER

$$= \frac{1}{1 + e^{(-f(\beta,HR) \times IS)}}$$

where 
$$f(\beta, HR) = \frac{2}{1 + e^{(-\beta \times HR)}} - 1$$

The HR defined in section 5.2.3.3 will always have a positive value, since IS > 0 and  $HC \ge 0$ . With  $HC \ge 0$  and  $\beta \ge 0$ ,  $f(\beta, HR) \ge 0$ . This results in the fact that g will always be a monotonic increasing function. This means that the function g will always converge to 1.0 and all ALCs will either stay in the mature status or transolve to the memory status. To prevent all the ALCs to converge to memory, a constant detection ratio can be subtracted from HR. The constant detection ratio is called the expected matching ratio (EMR) and is explained in the following section.

# 5.4 The Expected Matching Ratio

The expected matching ratio (*EMR*) is the detection ratio of non-self patterns expected from an ALC. The *EMR* needs to be updated so that after each iteration, the *EMR* represents a more correct rate of non-self patterns that can be expected to be detected by an ALC. If  $\eta_h$  is the number of non-self patterns detected in the current iteration, then  $\frac{\eta_h}{IS}$  calculates the matching rate of non-self patterns per iteration. A proposed function to update the *EMR* for the next iteration is to take the average over the current matching ratio and the current iteration's *EMR*, i.e.

$$EMR_{h+1} = \frac{EMR_h + \frac{\eta_h}{IS}}{2.0}$$

where  $EMR_{h+1}$  is the calculated expected matching ratio for the next iteration. The HR function is redefined to be also dependent on the EMR:

$$HR(HC, IS, EMR) = \frac{HC}{IS} - EMR$$

From the above equation it can be concluded that if an ALC detects less patterns as expected  $(EMR > \frac{HC}{IS})$  then HR < 0, resulting in a monotonic decreasing g. If  $EMR < \frac{HC}{IS}$  then HR > 0, which results in a monotonic increasing g. With the redefined HR, not all the ALCs will converge to memory, and those that match less non-self patterns as expected, move toward annihilated status.

## 5.5 Conclusion

This chapter explained how ALCs cover non-self space and how their receptors are initialised. The training of an ALC, using the adapted negative selection or positive selection, was explained. The requirements for classifying a non-self pattern were also presented in terms of the hit ratio function. The three types of status were prioritised into low, medium and high. Then the life counter threshold function was presented and explained. In the next chapter, the use of evolutionary computation techniques to evolve ALCs are discussed.

# Chapter 6

# **Evolving Artificial Lymphocytes**

This chapter proposes an approach to evolve an optimal initial set of ALCs using a genetic algorithm (GA). An optimal set of ALCs can be defined as a set of trained ALCs with the largest non-self space coverage and with minimum overlap among the ALCs in the set. Thus, the problem that needs to be optimised is multi-objective. GAIS (Genetic Artificial Immune System) uses a GA to search the problem space for solutions to these objectives. Figure 6.1 (page 50) illustrates the flow layout of the GAIS algorithm and the function of the GA within GAIS. GAIS has an initial empty set of ALCs. The set is populated by evolved ALCs which are obtained from the GA one-by-one (sequentially), until the set of ALCs has converged. The converged ALC set is used to classify any pattern as non-self or self. Therefor the GAIS algorithm has two phases:

- The evolutionary process to evolve the best ALC using a GA.
- The detection process of non-self patterns.

The first phase forms part of the training process of the ALCs. The role of the GA in GAIS is explained in section 6.1. After training, the evolved ALC set is used to classify any pattern as self or non-self. The classification process is discussed in section 6.2.

# 6.1 Genetic Algorithm to Evolve an ALC

The success and efficiency of GAIS is mainly influenced by the quality of the ALCs used to detect non-self patterns. An ALC is randomly initialised and trained with either the adapted negative selection method or positive selection method. The trained ALC usually forms part of a static set of trained ALCs which is used to detect non-self patterns. This section shows how a GA can be used to evolve a dynamic set of ALCs. The main objective of the GA is to evolve an

ALC to be added to the existing active ALC set such that the evolved ALC maximises its ADT (if the ALC was trained with the adapted negative selection method) or minimises its ADT (if the ALC was trained with the positive selection method) and to minimise the average overlap with existing ALCs in the active ALC set. In the case of the adapted negative selection, an ALC with the maximum hamming distance from the set of self patterns implies that the maximum non-self space is covered by the ALC without overlapping with the self set. In the case of positive selection, an ALC with the minimum hamming distance from the set of self patterns implies that the similarity between the evolved ALC's receptor and the set of self patterns needs to be maximised for maximum non-self space coverage. Additionally, the GA also maximises the distance between the new ALC and the ALCs in the active ALC set. Maximising the distance between the new ALC and the active ALC set guarantees that the evolved ALC has the lowest average overlap with the existing set of ALCs, and this forces greater coverage of non-self space. Thus, a GA is used in GAIS to optimise a multi-objective goal. The purpose of the GA is to evolve one optimal ALC to be added to the active set of ALCs.

The GA has an initial population of *I* ALCs. The initial population is randomly initialised (as shown in figure 6.1). The fitness of each ALC in the population is calculated to be proportional to the ADT and overlap with other ALCs (refer to section 6.1.3). The evolutionary process stops as soon as the maximum number of generations is reached or the fitness of the ALC population has converged. The fittest ALC in the population is then selected to be added to the active ALC set.

The following is the pseudo-code summary for the GA in phase 1 to evolve an ALC:

- 1. set g=0 (g counts the number of generations)
- 2. randomly initialise I chromosomes as population  $H_g$
- 3. while no convergence in  $H_g$ 
  - (a) evaluate the fitness of each chromosome in  $H_g$  using equation (6.1) or (6.2)
  - (b) apply cross-over
    - i. select two parents
    - ii. produce offspring from the two selected parents and add them to the offspring set
  - (c) apply mutation

- i. select a candidate chromosome from the offspring set
  - ii. mutate the selected candidate
- (d) select the new generation from the previous generation and the offspring set
- (e) g = g + 1

The operators and other design aspects of the algorithm are explained in more detail below.

## 6.1.1 ALC as Chromosome

As explained in section 3.3, each chromosome represents a potential solution and consists of the set of parameters (genes) to the problem that needs to be optimised. *Alleles* are specific values from the domain of the corresponding parameter assigned to the gene.

As explained in Section 5.2, each ALC has a receptor that is a bit-string of fixed length k. These bit-strings are used to detect or match patterns as explained in section 5.2.3. Therefor all patterns that need to be classified by an ALC must first be coded to a bit-string. A technique known as binning is used to discretise patterns with floating-point values. Binning calculates the valid interval of values for each attribute c in the data set. The interval is calculated by subtracting the minimum value of the attribute from the maximum value of the attribute. The calculated interval of each attribute is then divided into b bins. Each bin represents a group of values. To determine into which group a value of the specific attribute falls, the following calculation is used

$$G(x_{c,j}) = \frac{x_{c,j} - min_{c=1,...C} \{x_{c,j}\}}{max_{c=1,...C} \{x_{c,j}\} - min_{c=1,...C} \{x_{c,j}\}} * b$$

where  $x_{c,j}$  is the floating-point value x of attribute c in pattern j and C is the number of attributes in a pattern.

The floating-point value in the pattern is now in nominal form. To code patterns from nominal to binary, the number of groups or bins an attribute can have is used to determine the number of bits necessary to represent an attribute's values. The number of bits is calculated as  $N = \frac{log(b)}{log^2}$  bits. Then the nominal value in each attribute can be coded to binary using standard binary encoding. The binary encoded chromosome in effect represents the receptor of an ALC.

## **6.1.2** The Initial Population

The receptor of an ALC is randomly initialised. The initial population of the GA is a set of these randomly initialised ALCs. Random selection ensures that the initial population of chromosomes has a good uniform coverage of the search space. The size of the population, I, is static throughout the evolutionary process.

## 6.1.3 Evaluating the Chromosome's Fitness

The ALCs in the AIS can be trained with one of two selection methods (as explained in section 5.2.2). There are two objectives that need to be optimised by the GA. The first objective to be optimised is to evolve an ALC with the largest average hamming distance,  $\chi(D, \mathbf{r})$ , from an existing set of ALCs. This objective ensures that the GA evolves an ALC with the lowest average overlap with an existing set of ALCs. The average hamming distance from an existing set of ALCs is calculated as follows

$$\chi(D,\mathbf{r}) = rac{\sum_{l=1}^{l \leq P} \gamma(\mathbf{d}_l,\mathbf{r})}{P}$$

where D is the active ALC set, P is the number of ALCs in the active set D,  $\mathbf{d}_l$  is the receptor of the l-th ALC in the active set and  $\mathbf{r}$  is the receptor of the ALC from which the average hamming distance must be calculated.  $\gamma$  is the hamming distance between  $\mathbf{d}_l$  and  $\mathbf{r}$ , defined as

$$\gamma(\mathbf{d}_l, \mathbf{r}) = \sum_{i=1}^{i \le k} XOR(d_{l_i}, r_i)$$

where XOR is the exclusive-or between the bits of  $\mathbf{d}_l$  and  $\mathbf{r}$ , i is the bit-index and k is the size of the receptor.

The second objective that needs to be optimised by the GA is to evolve an ALC with an optimised affinity distance threshold. The second objective differs for each selection method as explained below.

### 6.1.3.1 Adapted Negative Selection Fitness

In the case of the adapted negative selection, the GA needs to evolve an ALC that has the maximum affinity distance threshold  $a_{neg}$ . This objective ensures that the GA evolves an ALC with

the maximum hamming distance from the set of self patterns. An ALC with maximum hamming distance from the set of self patterns implies that a maximum non-self space is covered by the ALC without overlapping with the self set.

The fitness function  $v_{neg}$  for the adapted negative selection is then defined as

$$v_{neg} = w_1 a_{neg} + w_2 \chi(D, \mathbf{r}) \tag{6.1}$$

with  $w_1 + w_2 = 1.0$  where  $w_1, w_2 \in [0, 1]$ .  $w_1$  and  $w_2$  are weights that determine the influence that  $a_{neg}$  and  $\chi(D, \mathbf{r})$  have on the fitness of an ALC, respectively. Since there is no conflict between  $a_{neg}$  and  $\chi(D, \mathbf{r})$ , the sub-objectives are only weighted with  $w_1$  and  $w_2$ . With  $w_1 = 1.0$ ,  $\chi(D, \mathbf{r})$  has no influence on the ALC's fitness and the fitness is determined only by  $a_{neg}$ . With  $w_2 = 1.0$ ,  $a_{neg}$  has no influence on the ALC's fitness and the fitness is determined by  $\chi(D, \mathbf{r})$ . The value of  $w_2$  is calculated as  $w_2 = 1.0 - w_1$ , and the value of  $w_1$  is problem dependent, obtained through cross-validation.

#### 6.1.3.2 Positive Selection Fitness

In the case of positive selection, the GA needs to evolve an ALC that has the minimum affinity distance threshold  $a_{pos}$ . This objective ensures that the GA evolves an ALC with the minimum hamming distance from the set of self patterns. This objective implies that the similarity between the evolved ALC's receptor and the set of self patterns needs to be maximised. The similarity between two patterns is calculated by the complement of their hamming distance, i.e.  $k-a_{pos}$  where k is the length of the receptor and  $a_{pos}$  the ADT.

The fitness function  $v_{pos}$  for positive selection is defined as

$$\upsilon_{pos} = w_1(k - a_{pos}) + w_2 \chi(D, \mathbf{r})$$
(6.2)

where  $w_1$  and  $w_2$  have the same meaning as for the adapted negative selection.

### 6.1.4 Parent Selection

The chromosomes that are selected for crossover to produce a set of offspring is randomly selected from an elitist set of chromosomes (elitism is discussed in section 3.3.3.). The generation gap is calculated as

$$\varsigma = I * e$$

where e is the rate of elitism, with  $e \in (0,1]$ .

A small value of e results in more diversity among the individuals for the next generation. If e is too big there will be less diversity among individuals for the next generation. After the elitist set has been created, the GA applies uniform crossover (as explained in section 3.3.1.2) between the randomly selected parents with probability,  $p_c$ , to produce offspring. The produced offspring forms part of the offspring set for the current generation. The crossover probability,  $p_c$ , decreases with an increase in the number of generations, i.e.

$$p_c = 1.0 - \frac{g}{G}$$

where g is the completed number of generations and G is the maximum allowed number of generations. With initial value g=0,  $p_c$  will have an initial value equal to 1.0, implying a high probability of crossover. As the population evolves and becomes fitter, the need to exchange genetic material between fit individuals decreases. Thus the probability of crossover decreases as the population evolves.

### 6.1.5 Mutation

The offspring created through the uniform crossover operator (as explained above), is randomly selected for mutation. The GA applies random mutation (as explained in section 3.3.2.2) on the selected individual with probability,  $p_m$ . The probability,  $p_m$ , is calculated for each selected individual using

 $p_m = \frac{k - \chi(D, \mathbf{r})}{k}$ 

where k is the length of the ALC's receptor and  $\chi(D, \mathbf{r})$  is the average hamming distance between the ALC and the existing set of ALCs.  $\frac{k-\chi(D,\mathbf{r})}{k}$  gives the average similarity rate between the ALC's receptor and the existing set of ALCs. Since one of the objectives is to ensure that the GA evolves an ALC with the lowest average overlap with an existing set of ALCs, the similarity rate should determine  $p_m$ . A high similarity rate implies that the ALC needs to be mutated with a high probability (mutation rate) to evolve a mutated ALC with the lowest average overlap with an existing set of ALCs. A low similarity rate implies that the ALC has a low average overlap with an existing set of ALCs and thus the rate of mutation must be low.

## 6.1.6 Selection of the New Population

The new population is selected from the parents of the current population and the offspring. All individuals (parents) in the elitist set survive to the next generation to ensure that the maximum fitness in the population does not decrease. The remainder of the new population is filled with the fittest offspring, determined using linear ranking (as explained in section 3.3.3).

## 6.1.7 Convergence of the GA

In the above GA algorithm, convergence in step 4 is reached when the maximum number of generations is reached or when the difference in the 2-point moving average between the fitness of the new population and the fitness of the previous generation's population is less than  $\mu_T$ . The 2-point moving average is calculated as follows

$$\mu_g = \frac{\mu(H_{g-1}) + \mu(H_g)}{2.0}$$

where  $\mu(H_{g-1})$  is the average fitness of population  $H_{g-1}$ ,  $\mu(H_g)$  is the average fitness of population  $H_g$ , and g is the current generation number.  $\mu_g$  is calculated after each generation. The population  $H_g$  has converged if  $|\mu_{g-1} - \mu_g| < \mu_T$  for g = 1, ..., WindowSize. A small difference in moving average, i.e. less than  $\mu_T$ , implies that the reproduction and selection operators on the population  $H_g$  resulted in a minor change on the average fitness of the population and thus further evolution is unnecessary.

# 6.2 The GAIS Algorithm

This section explains the classification process of GAIS. The GA in phase 1 is repeatedly applied until the evolved active ALC set has converged (convergence of the active ALC set is explained in section 6.2.2). The ALCs in the converged active set,  $D_L$ , are then trained with one of the selection methods (as explained in section 5.2.2). After training, the EMR is set to 0.0 and GAIS tries to detect a set of patterns equal to the iteration size, IS, as non-self patterns using  $D_L$ . When a pattern is detected as non-self, the hit counter, HC, of each ALC that detected the non-self pattern is updated (as explained in section 5.2.3). If a pattern is not detected as non-self, the ALCs in the annihilated set is used to find a match. If a match is found, the annihilated ALC becomes mature and is moved to  $D_L$ . After all the patterns in an iteration have been classified, the life counter,  $\tau(IS)$ , of each ALC in the active set  $D_L$  is calculated to determine in which state an ALC

### CHAPTER 6. EVOLVING ARTIFICIAL LYMPHOCYTES

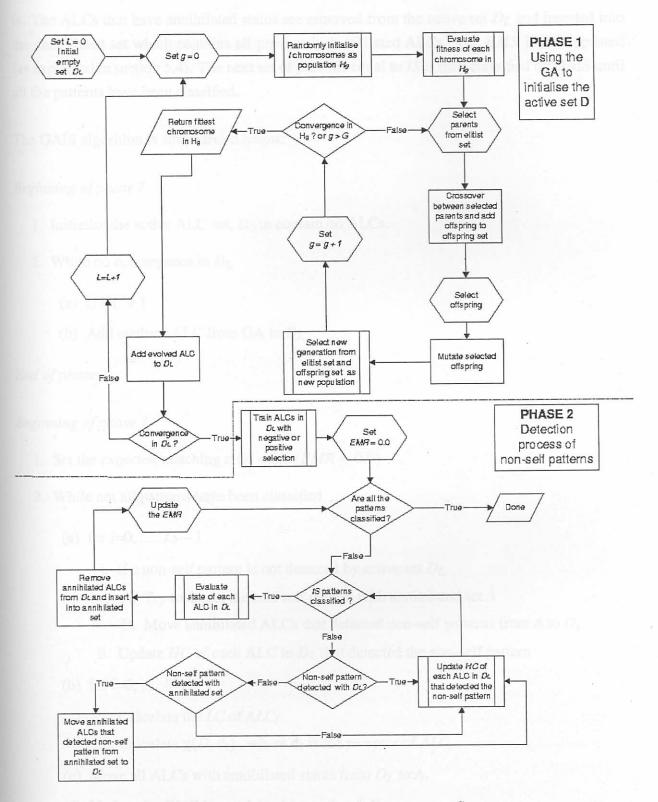


Figure 6.1: Flow layout of the Artificial Immune System

is. The ALCs that have annihilated status are removed from the active set  $D_L$  and inserted into the annihilated set which contains all previously annihilated ALCs. The EMR is then updated (as explained in section 5.4). The next set of patterns equal to IS is then classified by GAIS until all the patterns have been classified.

The GAIS algorithm is summarised below:

### Beginning of phase 1

- 1. Initialise the active ALC set,  $D_0$  to contain no ALCs.
- 2. While no convergence in  $D_L$ 
  - (a) L = L + 1
  - (b) Add evolved ALC from GA to  $D_L$

End of phase 1

### Beginning of phase 2

- 1. Set the expected matching ratio = 0.0 (EMR = 0.0)
- 2. While not all patterns have been classified
  - (a) for i=0, ..., IS-1
    - i. if a non-self pattern is not detected by active set  $D_L$ 
      - A. Try to detect the non-self pattern with annihilated set A
      - B. Move annihilated ALCs that detected non-self patterns from A to  $D_L$
    - ii. Update HC of each ALC in  $D_L$  that detected the non-self pattern
  - (b) for  $l=0, ...., |D_L| 1$ 
    - i. Calculate the LC of ALC<sub>l</sub>
    - ii. Calculate  $\chi(D, \mathbf{d_l})$  , where  $\mathbf{d_l}$  is the receptor of  $ALC_l$
  - (c) Move all ALCs with annihilated status from  $D_L$  to A.
  - (d) Update the EMR (as explained in section 5.4)

### End of phase 2

Several aspects of the above algorithm need to be explained in more detail, for example the initialisation process of D in phase 1 and the convergence of D in phase 1, step 2. These aspects are discussed in the following sections.

### 6.2.1 Initialisation of the ALC Set

The initial ALC set is defined as the empty set  $D_0 = \{\}$ . |D| increases after the best ALC as determined by the GA is added to D, i.e.  $D_L = D_{L-1} \cup \{ALC_l\}$  where  $ALC_l$  is the evolved ALC and  $l = 0, \ldots, L$ . L is the number of ALCs evolved by the GA before the active ALC set converged. For each l > 0, the existing active set  $D_L$  is used by the fitness function to ensure that the newly evolved  $ALC_l$  is on average the furthest away from the existing active ALC set  $D_L$ .

## 6.2.2 Convergence of the ALC Set

In the above GAIS algorithm, convergence in phase 1, step 2 is reached when the difference in the 2-point moving average between the fitness of  $D_{L-1}$  and  $D_L$  is less then  $\mu_T$ . The 2-point moving average is calculated as follows

$$\mu_L = \frac{\mu(D_{L-1}) + \mu(D_L)}{2.0}$$

where  $\mu(D_{L-1})$  is the average fitness of set  $D_{L-1}$  and  $\mu(D_L)$  is the average fitness of set  $D_L$ .  $\mu_L$  is calculated after each evolved ALC is added to  $D_{L-1}$ . The set  $D_L$  has converged if  $|\mu_{l-1} - \mu_l| < \mu_T$  for l = L - WindowSize, ...., L. After the ALC set has converged, all the ALCs in the active set are trained with one of the selection methods (as explained in section 5.2.2).

## 6.3 Conclusion

This chapter showed how a GA can be used to evolve an optimal set of ALCs using the proposed operators. The initialisation of a population, the selection operator, reproduction operators and the fitness function of the GA were discussed. The GAIS algorithm was presented and the initialisation of the ALC set were discussed. There are many other operators that can be considered when implementing the GA (as discussed in chapter 3), but the chosen operators have satisfying results (presented in the next chapter). Finding the best operators for the evolutionary process falls outside the scope of this dissertation. The focus is on classifying non-self patterns from seen

### CHAPTER 6. EVOLVING ARTIFICIAL LYMPHOCYTES

self patterns with a set of ALCs that consists solely of ALCs with mature and memory status. The next chapter presents and analyses the results obtained from the GAIS classifier.

# Chapter 7

# **Experimental Results**

"No amount of experimentation can ever prove me right, a single experiment can prove me wrong"

- Albert Einstein

This chapter presents experimental results to analyse the behavior of the GAIS model on different classification problems. The performance of GAIS is investigated under different control parameter values. The data sets were collected from the UCI Machine Learning Repository [7]. The patterns in each data set were discretised and converted to binary strings (as explained in section 6.2.1). For each experiment, one of the classes in a data set is selected as the self set. The self set is then used to train the ALCs with the adapted negative selection and the positive selection methods. The other classes in the data set represent the non-self patterns.

All experiments used a 30-fold cross validation self set. The self set was randomly divided into thirty disjoint sets. The ALCs were trained on 29 of these self sets and were tested with a test set that consisted of the remaining self set (the training set that was left out during training) and the unseen non-self patterns. In each experiment the initial population size in the GA was set to 100 chromosomes (I = 100) and the rate of elitism was set to 30% (e = 0.3). The window size in the GA and GAIS was set to 4.0 (WindowSize = 4.0) and  $\mu_T = 0.01$  to test for convergence in the population and ALC set respectively. These values were found empirically to deliver good performance. All experimental results in this chapter are averages over 30 simulations with the selected self class in *italic* print. The best parameter settings are printed in **bold** in each table.

The results in each table, starting with the leftmost column, are the iteration size (IS) and param-

eter  $w_1 * 100\%$  (W1) in the fitness function of the GA (recall that  $w_2 = 1.0 - w_1$ ). The following results are the averages after the ALC set in GAIS has converged and all patterns were classified: the average number of ALCs in the active set (#ALCs), the average number of ALCs in the active set with memory status (#MemALCs), the average number of false positives (#fPos), the average number of false negatives (#fNeg), the average affinity distance threshold in the active set (ADT) and the average hamming distance between ALCs in the active set (HD). The average HD indicates the average hamming seperation among ALCs in the active set to cover non-self space. A higher value of HD indicates less overlap. The standard deviation is given in parentheses. A pattern from the self class that is falsely classified as non-self is referred to as a *false positive*. A pattern that is not from the self class and is falsely classified as self is referred to as a *false negative*. The average number of misclassified patterns for each parameter setting in each table is calculated as follows:

$$\#Misclassified = falsePositives + falseNegatives$$

Note that the accuracy is the average over all iterations. The interval-values for IS were calculated by

 $IS = \frac{is}{100} * \text{Size of data set}, is \in [25, 50, 75, 100]$ 

The total number of iterations that GAIS executes is therefore equivalent to  $\frac{\text{Size of the data set}}{IS}$ . The selected values for  $w_1$  were calculated by

$$w_1 = \frac{W1}{100}, W1 \in [25, 50, 75, 100]$$

Some of the tables are accompanied by figures that illustrate the results with the best parameter settings. These figures are the average number of ALCs in the active set, the average fitness of the ALCs in the active set and/or the average number of misclassified patterns at each iteration of GAIS. The figure that illustrates the average number of misclassified patterns, illustrates the average number of misclassified patterns after classifying *IS* patterns at each iteration. The number of patterns that was classified in the last iteration is less or equal to *IS*, i.e. the remaining patterns in the test set. The sum of the average number of misclassified patterns per iteration will correspond to the calculated number of misclassifications for the specific parameter settings in the corresponding tables.

Section 7.1 to section 7.5 discuss the results obtained from the GAIS model to classify the classes

in the Iris data set, Wisconsin breast cancer data set, Mushroom data set, Glass data set, and the Car evaluation data set respectively with different parameter settings. The results of each of these data sets are concluded in their respective sections and a comparison with C4.5 is given in section 7.6.

### **7.1** Iris

The iris data set contains three classes of fifty instances each, where each class refers to a type of iris plant. The setosa class is linearly separable from the versicolor class and the virginica class. The versicolor class and the virginica class are not linearly separable. The dataset consists of 150 patterns, evenly distributed among the three classes (33.3% each). Each pattern consists of four continuously valued attributes. The patterns were converted to binary strings of length 20.

#### 7.1.1 Setosa

As a first experiment, setosa was selected as self. The results for training the ALCs with negative selection on patterns of the setosa class as self after convergence are summarised in table 7.1. Most of the parameter settings in table 7.1 had an average false negative classification of 0.000. The overall best result among the parameter settings with 0.000 false negative classification, is with IS=37 and W1=50 since the average number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs (#ALCs = 16.427) and the false positive classification (fPos = 0.500) are the lowest. This gives a number of 0.500 patterns misclassified (#Misclassified = 0.500 + 0.000 = 0.500) and a correct classification of 99.666%. The number of ALCs with memory status in the active set was on average 12.980. Figure 7.1 shows that the active set of ALCs started with an initial average size of 16.566 ALCs in the active set and then decreased over five iterations to an average number of 16.233 ALCs in the active set. The average fitness of the ALC set decreased over the iterations from 9.452 to 9.428. There was a decrease in misclassification over the iterations with an increase at iteration four.

Table 7.2 summarises the results for training the ALCs with positive selection on patterns from the setosa class as self. The positive selection also has different parameter settings for which a false negative classification of 0.000 was obtained. When IS=37 and W1=50 the lowest misclassification was achieved (#Misclassified = 0.567 + 0.000 = 0.567) with the least average number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs (#ALCs = 17.420). This gives a correct classification of 99.622%. The average number of ALCs with memory status in the active set of ALCs

Table 7.1: Setosa - Negative selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
37	25		14.727	0.767	0.167	9.423	9.393
31	23	20.067				(±0.139)	(±0.213)
	<b>50</b>	(±6.285)	(±5.004)	(±1.995)	$(\pm 0.531)$	10.874	8.012
	50	16.427	12.980	0.500	0.000		
		(±5.187)	(±4.203)	(±1.306)	(±0.000)	(±0.180)	(±0.188)
	75	21.900	17.520	0.633	0.033	11.946	6.138
		$(\pm 4.664)$	$(\pm 3.731)$	(±2.189)	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.131)$	(±0.253)
	100	26.667	21.333	0.567	0.133	12.099	5.191
		$(\pm 9.932)$	$(\pm 7.946)$	$(\pm 1.478)$	$(\pm 0.434)$	$(\pm 0.110)$	$(\pm 0.311)$
74	25	19.511	12.000	0.767	0.233	9.328	9.518
		$(\pm 5.504)$	$(\pm 3.614)$	$(\pm 1.995)$	$(\pm 0.626)$	$(\pm 0.167)$	$(\pm 0.097)$
	50	17.844	11.711	0.633	0.000	10.929	8.011
	7	$(\pm 3.963)$	$(\pm 2.652)$	$(\pm 1.829)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.200)$	$(\pm 0.191)$
	75	23.567	15.711	0.667	0.000	11.946	6.164
		$(\pm 5.117)$	$(\pm 3.411)$	$(\pm 1.826)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.178)$	$(\pm 0.273)$
	100	23.733	15.822	0.633	0.567	12.102	5.148
V		$(\pm 12.273)$	$(\pm 8.182)$	$(\pm 2.008)$	$(\pm 1.135)$	$(\pm 0.123)$	$(\pm 0.377)$
112	25	20.933	9.883	0.733	0.300	9.182	9.616
		$(\pm 6.147)$	$(\pm 3.183)$	$(\pm 1.999)$	$(\pm 0.702)$	$(\pm 0.215)$	$(\pm 0.057)$
	50	16.933	8.400	0.567	0.000	10.878	8.035
		$(\pm 4.017)$	$(\pm 2.061)$	$(\pm 1.478)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.163)$	$(\pm 0.178)$
	75	23.233	11.617	0.767	0.000	11.946	6.131
		$(\pm 6.207)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 2.176)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.139)$	$(\pm 0.209)$
	100	27.400	13.700	0.500	0.267	12.107	5.187
		$(\pm 10.627)$	$(\pm 5.314)$	$(\pm 1.480)$	$(\pm 1.048)$	$(\pm 0.172)$	$(\pm 0.354)$
150	25	20.567	0.000	0.733	0.067	9.193	9.618
		$(\pm 4.636)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.999)$	$(\pm 0.254)$	$(\pm 0.131)$	$(\pm 0.052)$
	50	17.433	0.000	0.733	0.000	10.895	8.013
He.	Sens :	$(\pm 3.540)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.363)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.184)$	$(\pm 0.173)$
	75	21.667	0.000	0.700	0.000	11.956	6.138
	W.F.	(±5.616)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.154)$	$(\pm 0.268)$
	100	23.433	0.000	0.467	0.400	12.083	5.151
		(±11.820)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.479)$	$(\pm 0.724)$	$(\pm 0.129)$	$(\pm 0.352)$

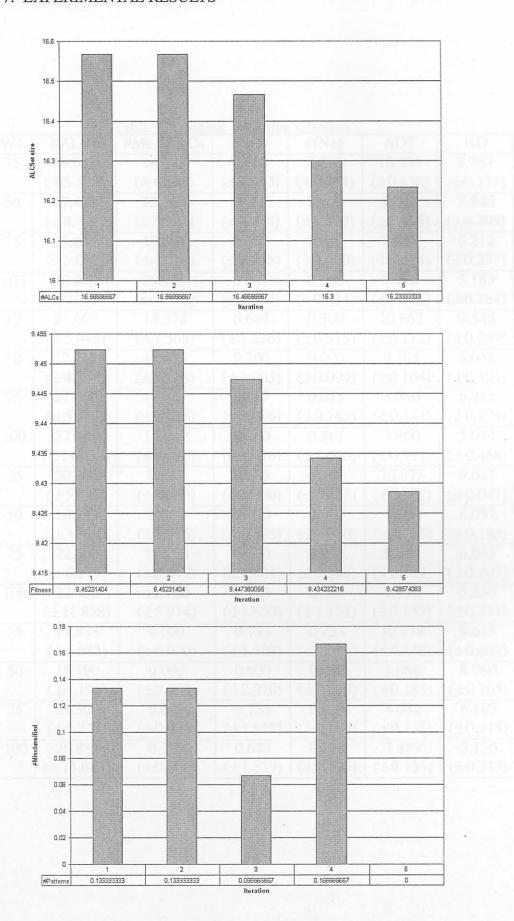


Figure 7.1: Setosa - Negative selection with IS=37 and W1=50

 $(\pm 11.083)$ 

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	selection #fNeg	ADT	HD
37	25	19.653	14.433	0.700	0.233	10.525	9.387
		$(\pm 5.572)$	$(\pm 4.506)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.774)$	$(\pm 0.136)$	$(\pm 0.176)$
Min.	50	17.420	13.760	0.567	0.000	9.043	7.948
- A	as its	$(\pm 4.409)$	$(\pm 3.524)$	$(\pm 1.478)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.196)$	$(\pm 0.209)$
	75	23.833	19.067	0.767	0.000	8.087	6.212
		$(\pm 5.093)$	$(\pm 4.074)$	$(\pm 1.995)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.154)$	$(\pm 0.277)$
rkee	100	26.200	20.953	0.567	0.133	7.900	5.183
ér n	ALC	$(\pm 9.279)$	$(\pm 7.426)$	$(\pm 1.832)$	$(\pm 0.434)$	$(\pm 0.126)$	$(\pm 0.384)$
74	25	21.667	13.578	0.667	0.300	10.662	9.546
in di	51.56	$(\pm 5.049)$	$(\pm 3.369)$	$(\pm 1.826)$	$(\pm 0.915)$	$(\pm 0.172)$	$(\pm 0.069)$
	50	17.711	11.633	0.700	0.000	9.105	8.038
		$(\pm 4.846)$	$(\pm 3.308)$	$(\pm 2.003)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.164)$	$(\pm 0.121)$
muur	75	21.700	14.467	0.667	0.033	8.080	6.214
		$(\pm 5.453)$	$(\pm 3.635)$	$(\pm 2.006)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.141)$	$(\pm 0.274)$
est c	100	27.133	18.089	0.400	0.567	7.900	5.044
		$(\pm 14.063)$	$(\pm 9.375)$	$(\pm 1.476)$	$(\pm 1.006)$	$(\pm 0.131)$	$(\pm 0.468)$
112	25	20.400	9.533	0.833	0.167	10.873	9.641
	-5 Day	$(\pm 5.090)$	$(\pm 2.566)$	$(\pm 2.350)$	$(\pm 0.531)$	$(\pm 0.192)$	$(\pm 0.047)$
	50	18.333	9.067	0.700	0.000	9.102	8.037
	16.25	$(\pm 3.889)$	$(\pm 1.915)$	$(\pm 2.003)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.153)$	$(\pm 0.185)$
	75	22.500	11.250	0.600	0.033	8.071	6.085
		$(\pm 6.279)$	$(\pm 3.140)$	$(\pm 1.831)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.128)$	$(\pm 0.303)$
	100	27.400	13.700	0.633	0.333	7.910	5.236
		$(\pm 11.828)$	$(\pm 5.914)$	$(\pm 1.650)$	$(\pm 1.124)$	$(\pm 0.137)$	$(\pm 0.311)$
150	25	21.833	0.000	0.733	0.233	10.778	9.615
		$(\pm 5.072)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.999)$	$(\pm 0.626)$	$(\pm 0.148)$	$(\pm 0.042)$
.7.5	50	18.100	0.000	0.600	0.000	9.086	8.060
		$(\pm 4.196)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.010)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.203)$
	75	21.300	0.000	0.733	0.033	8.082	6.187
	The same of	$(\pm 5.227)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	(±1.818)	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.125)$	$(\pm 0.218)$
SEL SA	100	26.833	0.000	0.633	0.233	7.889	5.136
		TO WILLIAM TO THE SECOND	20.22.22.2	The second of th	TO BE THE PROPERTY.		

 $(\pm 0.679)$ 

 $(\pm 1.829)$ 

 $(\pm 0.136)$ 

 $(\pm 0.313)$ 

is 13.760. Figure 7.2 shows that the active set of ALCs had an initial average size of 17.6 and decreased over five iterations to an average number of 17.266. The average fitness also decreased over the iterations from 9.458 to 9.446 and the average misclassification increased from iteration one to two, and then decreased to iteration five.

#### 7.1.2 Versicolor

The classification results for training the ALCs with negative selection on patterns of the versicolor class as self are shown in table 7.3. The lowest misclassification (#Misclassified = 0.967 + 3.333 = 4.300) was achieved with IS=37 and W1=75. This gives a correct classification of 97.133% with an average number of 21.567 ALCs in the active set of ALCs. The average number of ALCs with memory status in the active set was 17.220. Figure 7.3 shows that their was no change in the size of the active set over all iterations and the constant size is an average number of 21.566 ALCs. The average fitness of the ALC set was constant at 9.908 and the average number of misclassification increased from iteration one to iteration three and then decreased to iteration five.

The best classification result shown in table 7.4, is achieved with IS=37 and W1=50 when training the ALCs with positive selection on the patterns of the versicolor as self. The misclassification of 4.5 patterns (#Misclassified = 1.167 + 3.333 = 4.5) gives a correct classification of 97.000%. The average number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs was 20.333 and an average number of 16.253 of these had memory status. Figure 7.4 shows that the average number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs was constant at 20.333 over all iterations. The average number of misclassification increased from iteration one to three and then decreased to iteration five.

# 7.1.3 Virginica

Table 7.5 shows that with IS=150 and W1=75 the lowest misclassification of 8.100 patterns (#Misclassified = 1.200 + 6.900 = 8.100) was achieved when training the ALCs with negative selection on patterns of the virginica class as self. This gives a correct classification of 94.600% with an average number of 23.533 ALCs in the active set. An average number of 0.000 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status, since IS = 150 (which is the size of the data set) which implies that there was only one iteration. Since an ALC's status is evaluated after an iteration, the active set of ALCs in the first and only iteration cannot contain ALCs with memory status.

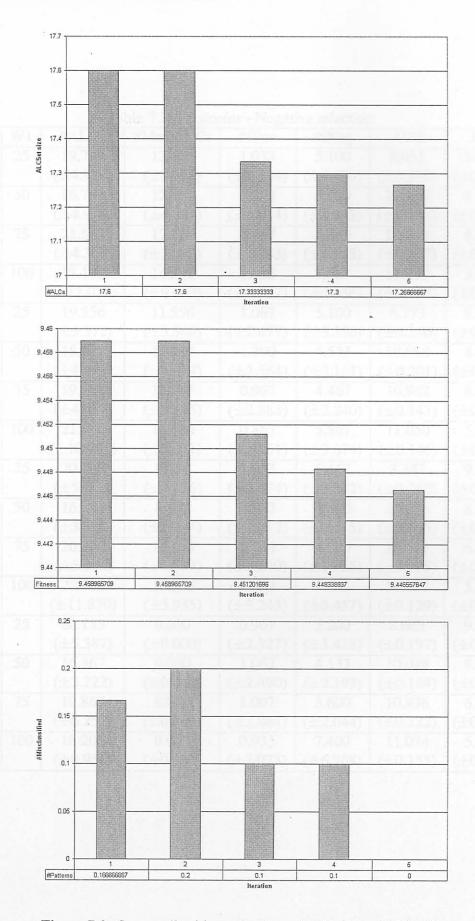


Figure 7.2: Setosa - Positive selection with IS=37 and W1=50

Table 7.3: Versicolor - Negative selection

		Ta	ble 7.3: Versica	olor - Negati	ive selection		t-
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
37	25	19.747	13.660	1.033	5.100	8.951	9.454
		$(\pm 4.979)$	$(\pm 3.953)$	$(\pm 2.684)$	$(\pm 4.436)$	$(\pm 0.158)$	$(\pm 0.148)$
	50	16.753	12.887	1.233	5.000	10.105	8.315
		$(\pm 4.979)$	$(\pm 4.001)$	$(\pm 3.014)$	$(\pm 2.983)$	$(\pm 0.148)$	$(\pm 0.187)$
	75	21.567	17.220	0.967	3.333	10.943	6.805
		$(\pm 4.337)$	$(\pm 3.483)$	$(\pm 2.883)$	$(\pm 1.918)$	$(\pm 0.117)$	$(\pm 0.243)$
7.7	-100	18.133	14.507	1.033	7.667	11.049	5.666
		$(\pm 12.074)$	$(\pm 9.659)$	$(\pm 3.057)$	$(\pm 4.436)$	$(\pm 0.117)$	$(\pm 0.476)$
74	25	19.856	11.556	1.067	5.100	8.773	9.587
	P <sub>a</sub>	$(\pm 5.372)$	$(\pm 3.546)$	$(\pm 2.677)$	$(\pm 3.356)$	$(\pm 0.140)$	$(\pm 0.098)$
	50	18.422	11.989	1.300	4.533	10.090	8.407
		$(\pm 4.239)$	$(\pm 2.828)$	$(\pm 3.564)$	$(\pm 2.161)$	$(\pm 0.201)$	$(\pm 0.168)$
	75	19.900	13.267	0.967	4.467	10.962	6.799
	::	$(\pm 4.957)$	$(\pm 3.305)$	$(\pm 2.883)$	$(\pm 2.240)$	$(\pm 0.147)$	$(\pm 0.283)$
	100	21.600	14.400	0.867	5.867	11.050	5.877
	h 11 6 -	$(\pm 10.981)$	$(\pm 7.321)$	$(\pm 2.161)$	$(\pm 3.674)$	$(\pm 0.146)$	$(\pm 0.313)$
112	25	20.267	9.250	1.133	5.167	8.547	9.708
		$(\pm 5.717)$	$(\pm 3.036)$	$(\pm 2.474)$	$(\pm 3.842)$	$(\pm 0.250)$	$(\pm 0.042)$
	50	16.867	8.367	0.967	4.300	10.073	8.364
		$(\pm 3.721)$	$(\pm 1.934)$	$(\pm 2.512)$	$(\pm 2.215)$	$(\pm 0.165)$	$(\pm 0.172)$
	75	20.200	10.100	1.133	4.000	10.947	6.850
		$(\pm 5.006)$	$(\pm 2.503)$	$(\pm 2.849)$	$(\pm 1.965)$	$(\pm 0.133)$	$(\pm 0.229)$
4	100	22.700	11.350	1.033	7.033	11.077	5.587
		$(\pm 11.870)$	$(\pm 5.935)$	$(\pm 3.243)$	$(\pm 6.457)$	$(\pm 0.129)$	$(\pm 0.442)$
150	25	20.133	0.000	0.967	5.200	8.603	9.708
	PLAN.	$(\pm 5.387)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.327)$	$(\pm 3.428)$	$(\pm 0.197)$	$(\pm 0.041)$
	50	16.367	0.000	1.067	4.133	10.028	8.440
	S 10	$(\pm 3.222)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.490)$	$(\pm 2.193)$	$(\pm 0.164)$	$(\pm 0.134)$
	75	19.867	0.000	1.067	3.600	10.936	6.859
		$(\pm 6.252)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.864)$	$(\pm 2.044)$	$(\pm 0.122)$	$(\pm 0.252)$
	100	18.200	0.000	0.933	7.400	11.074	5.628
		$(\pm 9.956)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.073)$	$(\pm 6.268)$	$(\pm 0.155)$	$(\pm 0.501)$

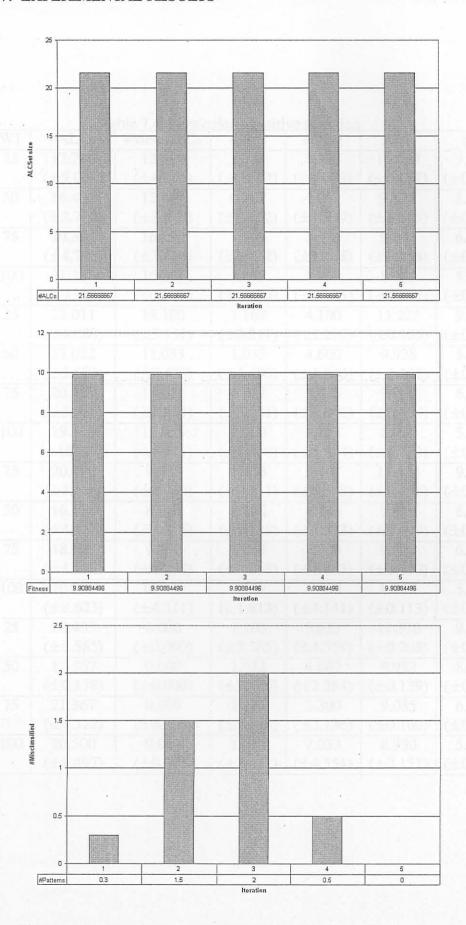


Figure 7.3: Versicolor - Negative selection with IS=37 and W1=75

 $(\pm 6.585)$ 

17.367

 $(\pm 6.178)$ 

21.367

 $(\pm 4.522)$ 

20.500

 $(\pm 9.497)$ 

50

75

100

		Ta	ble 7.4: Versic	olor - Positi	ve selection		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
37	25	17.780	12.160	1.133	5.300	11.039	9.348
		$(\pm 5.001)$	$(\pm 4.066)$	$(\pm 2.662)$	$(\pm 4.078)$	$(\pm 0.177)$	$(\pm 0.330)$
1-7-	50	16.473	12.607	0.967	4.067	9.875	8.277
		$(\pm 3.780)$	$(\pm 3.018)$	$(\pm 2.512)$	$(\pm 1.999)$	$(\pm 0.165)$	$(\pm 0.226)$
	75	20.333	16.253	1.167	3.333	9.041	6.757
		$(\pm 4.700)$	$(\pm 3.750)$	$(\pm 2.842)$	$(\pm 1.768)$	$(\pm 0.118)$	$(\pm 0.256)$
	100	21.133	16.887	1.033	6.067	8.919	5.784
		$(\pm 9.916)$	$(\pm 7.942)$	$(\pm 3.429)$	$(\pm 4.025)$	$(\pm 0.137)$	$(\pm 0.400)$
74	25	22.011	13.100	1.167	4.100	11.223	9.624
		$(\pm 4.683)$	$(\pm 3.131)$	$(\pm 3.217)$	$(\pm 2.295)$	$(\pm 0.125)$	(±0.083)
	50	17.022	11.033	1.033	4.600	9.928	8.410
		$(\pm 3.529)$	$(\pm 2.455)$	$(\pm 2.498)$	$(\pm 1.940)$	$(\pm 0.192)$	$(\pm 0.173)$
	75	20.433	13.622	1.067	3.833	9.070	6.802
		$(\pm 3.636)$	$(\pm 2.424)$	$(\pm 3.051)$	$(\pm 1.642)$	$(\pm 0.134)$	$(\pm 0.257)$
	100	19.133	12.756	0.900	7.233	8.951	5.601
		$(\pm 10.224)$	$(\pm 6.816)$	$(\pm 2.708)$	$(\pm 5.104)$	$(\pm 0.123)$	$(\pm 0.488)$
112	25	20.700	9.483	1.133	5.467	11.404	9.710
		$(\pm 5.676)$	$(\pm 2.740)$	$(\pm 3.411)$	$(\pm 5.178)$	$(\pm 0.196)$	(±0.038)
	50	16.433	8.050	0.900	4.433	9.946	8.417
		$(\pm 4.523)$	$(\pm 2.175)$	$(\pm 1.788)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.179)$	$(\pm 0.205)$
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	75	18.600	9.300	0.967	3.800	9.022	6.743
		$(\pm 4.515)$	$(\pm 2.258)$	$(\pm 3.068)$	$(\pm 1.883)$	$(\pm 0.150)$	(±0.283)
	100	20.833	10.417	0.767	6.600	8.945	5.823
		$(\pm 8.623)$	$(\pm 4.311)$	$(\pm 1.813)$	$(\pm 4.141)$	$(\pm 0.113)$	$(\pm 0.377)$
150	25	20.433	0.000	1.200	5.633	11.376	9.685

 $(\pm 3.585)$ 

1.033

 $(\pm 2.684)$ 

1.267

 $(\pm 3.383)$ 

1.033

 $(\pm 3.057)$ 

 $(\pm 4.359)$ 

4.667

 $(\pm 2.264)$ 

3.300

 $(\pm 2.136)$ 

7.033

 $(\pm 4.351)$ 

 $(\pm 0.208)$ 

9.982

 $(\pm 0.139)$ 

9.085

 $(\pm 0.160)$ 

8.930

 $(\pm 0.151)$ 

 $(\pm 0.049)$ 

8.429

 $(\pm 0.144)$ 

6.894

 $(\pm 0.284)$ 

5.784

 $(\pm 0.370)$ 

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

0.000

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

0.000

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

0.000

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

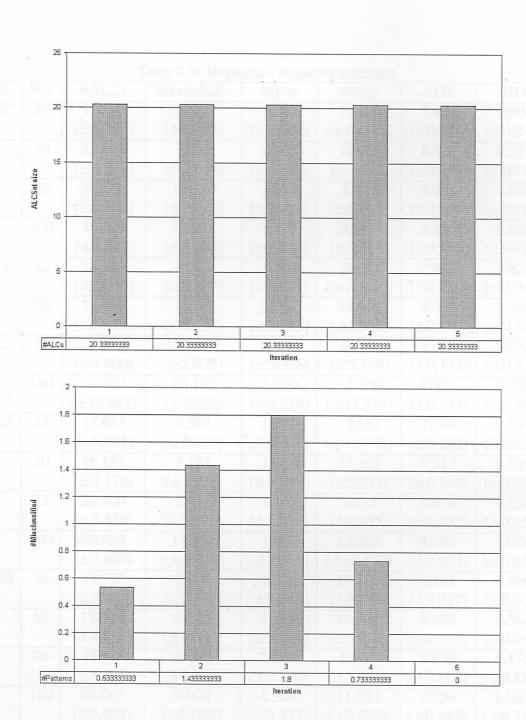


Figure 7.4: Versicolor - Positive selection with IS=37 and W1=75

			able 7.5: Virgin		ive selection		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
37	25	17.293	9.873	1.067	15.000	7.859	9.604
		$(\pm 5.395)$	$(\pm 3.835)$	$(\pm 3.051)$	$(\pm 10.342)$	$(\pm 0.155)$	$(\pm 0.249)$
	50	13.667	7.973	0.967	15.967	8.327	9.271
		$(\pm 3.779)$	$(\pm 2.565)$	$(\pm 2.883)$	$(\pm 7.327)$	$(\pm 0.189)$	$(\pm 0.214)$
	75	19.420	12.920	1.300	8.467	8.688	9.020
		$(\pm 6.566)$	$(\pm 4.881)$	$(\pm 3.186)$	$(\pm 6.962)$	$(\pm 0.144)$	$(\pm 0.278)$
	100	26.527	17.993	1.133	10.800	8.814	8.055
		$(\pm 6.502)$	$(\pm 4.725)$	$(\pm 3.224)$	$(\pm 9.845)$	$(\pm 0.156)$	$(\pm 0.414)$
74	25	18.289	9.222	1.100	18.067	7.812	9.823
		$(\pm 4.930)$	$(\pm 2.807)$	$(\pm 3.231)$	$(\pm 10.110)$	$(\pm 0.150)$	$(\pm 0.068)$
-4	50	15.767	8.356	0.967	14.933	8.323	9.466
		$(\pm 3.177)$	$(\pm 2.192)$	$(\pm 3.253)$	$(\pm 6.913)$	$(\pm 0.137)$	$(\pm 0.117)$
¥	75	20.811	11.911	1.200	9.267	8.672	9.082
		$(\pm 4.900)$	$(\pm 2.979)$	$(\pm 3.398)$	$(\pm 5.159)$	$(\pm 0.134)$	$(\pm 0.250)$
	100	27.522	16.122	1.200	12.300	8.786	8.059
	i	$(\pm 10.981)$	$(\pm 7.005)$	$(\pm 3.210)$	$(\pm 11.274)$	$(\pm 0.172)$	$(\pm 0.383)$
112	25	17.633	7.367	1.000	19.667	7.749	9.881
		$(\pm 5.391)$	$(\pm 2.619)$	$(\pm 2.505)$	$(\pm 11.312)$	$(\pm 0.182)$	$(\pm 0.038)$
	50	16.133	7.183	1.067	13.267	8.313	9.559
		$(\pm 3.170)$	$(\pm 1.517)$	$(\pm 3.237)$	$(\pm 5.831)$	$(\pm 0.144)$	$(\pm 0.088)$
	75	20.700	9.817	1.167	7.633	8.670	9.155
		$(\pm 5.510)$	$(\pm 2.490)$	$(\pm 3.217)$	$(\pm 4.335)$	$(\pm 0.142)$	$(\pm 0.158)$
100	100	29.233	13.333	1.067	12.067	8.780	8.079
	1	$(\pm 7.807)$	$(\pm 3.724)$	$(\pm 3.051)$	$(\pm 14.453)$	$(\pm 0.143)$	$(\pm 0.428)$
150	25	19.733	0.000	1.033	17.200	7.731	9.896
		$(\pm 5.401)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.243)$	(±8.438)	$(\pm 0.217)$	$(\pm 0.029)$
17	50	17.333	0.000	1.100	14.067	8.292	9.564
		$(\pm 4.054)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.044)$	(±8.952)	$(\pm 0.151)$	$(\pm 0.065)$
	75	23.533	0.000	1.200	6.900	8.634	9.179
		$(\pm 5.198)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.210)$	$(\pm 3.942)$	$(\pm 0.162)$	$(\pm 0.197)$
	100	29.067	0.000	1.300	11.533	8.754	8.067
		$(\pm 7.061)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.375)$	$(\pm 8.525)$	$(\pm 0.143)$	$(\pm 0.713)$

Table 7.6: Virginica - Positive selection

3.087 partenu (#Miscalaustried = 1.267 + 6.800 = 8.0673 with an available number of 23.833

			Table 7.6: Virgi	<i>inica</i> - Posit	ave selection		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
37	25	16.280	9.207	1.033	16.767	12.128	9.605
	nedne	$(\pm 4.784)$	$(\pm 3.385)$	$(\pm 3.057)$	$(\pm 11.548)$	$(\pm 0.186)$	$(\pm 0.181)$
	50	13.373	7.887	1.067	14.633	11.620	9.273
		$(\pm 3.344)$	$(\pm 2.432)$	$(\pm 2.864)$	$(\pm 7.531)$	$(\pm 0.163)$	$(\pm 0.170)$
	75	20.453	13.367	1.033	9.767	11.342	9.113
		$(\pm 6.202)$	$(\pm 4.763)$	$(\pm 3.057)$	$(\pm 7.890)$	$(\pm 0.129)$	$(\pm 0.207)$
	100	24.087	15.860	1.033	13.967	11.207	7.976
fied tr	hette	$(\pm 7.786)$	(±5.445)	$(\pm 3.057)$	$(\pm 12.505)$	$(\pm 0.168)$	$(\pm 0.695)$
74	25	18.011	8.711	0.900	17.533	12.192	9.799
Alleran	in the	$(\pm 5.426)$	$(\pm 2.904)$	$(\pm 2.893)$	$(\pm 11.116)$	$(\pm 0.157)$	$(\pm 0.090)$
	50	16.622	9.056	1.067	14.600	11.681	9.520
	T IS DOL	$(\pm 3.675)$	$(\pm 2.370)$	$(\pm 3.051)$	$(\pm 7.166)$	$(\pm 0.144)$	$(\pm 0.092)$
DON	75	20.178	11.367	1.100	8.833	11.375	9.150
CLIC	disjh	$(\pm 5.535)$	$(\pm 3.187)$	$(\pm 2.857)$	$(\pm 5.565)$	$(\pm 0.143)$	$(\pm 0.180)$
	100	26.578	15.211	1.167	14.033	11.175	7.933
		$(\pm 9.091)$	$(\pm 5.456)$	$(\pm 3.405)$	$(\pm 13.265)$	$(\pm 0.141)$	$(\pm 0.525)$
112	25	19.733	8.267	1.200	16.833	12.264	9.890
		$(\pm 5.626)$	$(\pm 2.605)$	$(\pm 3.210)$	$(\pm 11.946)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.038)$
Wite	50	15.633	6.850	1.167	14.833	11.695	9.529
		$(\pm 3.168)$	$(\pm 1.549)$	$(\pm 3.030)$	$(\pm 7.235)$	$(\pm 0.169)$	$(\pm 0.102)$
	75	23.833	11.083	1.267	6.800	11.342	9.171
9 1114	45- 30	$(\pm 4.793)$	$(\pm 2.271)$	$(\pm 3.194)$	$(\pm 4.552)$	$(\pm 0.127)$	$(\pm 0.172)$
gar ila	100	28.000	13.033	1.167	11.033	11.234	8.129
	l Th	$(\pm 8.208)$	$(\pm 3.859)$	$(\pm 3.030)$	$(\pm 7.073)$	$(\pm 0.165)$	$(\pm 0.309)$
150	25	21.700	0.000	1.100	13.133	12.195	9.895
		$(\pm 5.292)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.857)$	$(\pm 10.884)$	$(\pm 0.158)$	$(\pm 0.025)$
7	50	15.900	0.000	1.167	14.367	11.702	9.557
an Bri	1 3-1	$(\pm 3.836)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.217)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 0.193)$	$(\pm 0.093)$
	75	20.400	0.000	1.167	7.967	11.337	9.157
	Carried Co	$(\pm 5.184)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.030)$	$(\pm 5.449)$	$(\pm 0.167)$	$(\pm 0.163)$
	100	28.933	0.000	1.233	11.500	11.221	8.105
	indus	$(\pm 9.161)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.202)$	$(\pm 10.875)$	$(\pm 0.149)$	$(\pm 0.325)$

Table 7.6 shows that the best classification is achieved with IS=112 and W1=75 when training the ALCs with positive selection. These parameter settings gave the lowest misclassification of 8.067 patterns (#Misclassified = 1.267 + 6.800 = 8.067) with an average number of 23.833 ALCs in the active set of ALCs that had an average of 11.083 ALCs with memory status. This gives a correct classification rate of 94.622%. The size of the active set of ALCs was constant on an average of 23.833 over time. The size of the active set of ALCs was constant on 23.833 over all iterations and the average fitness of the ALC set was constant.

## 7.1.4 Conclusion: Iris

With setosa or versicolor as the self class, training the ALCs with the negative selection method resulted in better classification than training with the positive selection method. When patterns of the virginica class was used as the self set the ALCs trained with positive selection had better classification than the ALCs trained with negative selection. There is also a decrease or constant average number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs for both negative and positive selection methods with the different classes as self. The decrease or constant average number of ALCs in the set results in the decrease or constant average fitness of the ALC set.

# 7.2 Wisconsin Breast Cancer

The Wisconsin breast cancer data set consists of 699 patterns that are distributed between 2 classes, namely benign and malignant. Each pattern consists of 9 attributes with values in the range [1,10]. The tenth attribute is the pattern's sample code number and uniquely identifies the pattern in the data set. The sample code number was left out in the training and testing of the AIS model. There are 16 missing attribute values for the bare nuclei attribute in the data set. 458 patterns are of the benign class and 241 patterns of the malignant class. The patterns were converted to binary strings of length 36. The missing values were represented by binary strings as straight 1's.

# 7.2.1 Benign

Table 7.7 shows the results for classifying the Wisconsin breast cancer data set with patterns of the benign class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result was achieved when IS=524 and W1=25. An average number of 34.567 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 16.867 of the ALCs in the

Table 7.7: Benign - Negative selection

			Table 7.7: Beni				
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
175	25	32.492	22.367	1.333	7.400	16.159	17.417
		$(\pm 5.587)$	$(\pm 4.342)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 7.859)$	$(\pm 0.154)$	$(\pm 0.102)$
	50	21.858	16.058	1.133	14.900	18.052	15.659
		$(\pm 5.735)$	$(\pm 4.415)$	$(\pm 0.973)$	$(\pm 7.685)$	$(\pm 0.195)$	$(\pm 0.268)$
	75	29.400	22.033	1.067	9.633	19.377	13.516
		$(\pm 7.342)$	$(\pm 5.521)$	$(\pm 1.048)$	$(\pm 3.746)$	$(\pm 0.135)$	$(\pm 0.254)$
	100	37.633	28.217	1.200	12.267	19.764	12.226
		$(\pm 12.936)$	$(\pm 9.724)$	$(\pm 1.031)$	$(\pm 7.220)$	$(\pm 0.121)$	$(\pm 0.328)$
350	25	33.400	16.300	1.233	7.033	16.060	17.503
2		$(\pm 5.190)$	$(\pm 2.531)$	$(\pm 1.006)$	$(\pm 4.605)$	$(\pm 0.134)$	$(\pm 0.036)$
	50	21.367	10.583	0.767	13.167	17.989	15.786
4 8		$(\pm 5.385)$	$(\pm 2.678)$	$(\pm 0.774)$	$(\pm 6.422)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.186)$
	75	27.500	13.750	0.933	11.567	19.384	13.516
	h 1	$(\pm 7.960)$	$(\pm 3.980)$	$(\pm 0.740)$	$(\pm 6.021)$	$(\pm 0.171)$	$(\pm 0.342)$
de set	100	36.100	18.050	1.233	11.267	19.779	12.271
pones	Thie	$(\pm 11.678)$	$(\pm 5.839)$	$(\pm 1.040)$	$(\pm 7.012)$	$(\pm 0.132)$	$(\pm 0.492)$
524	25	34.567	16.867	1.367	6.267	16.061	17.499
		$(\pm 5.029)$	$(\pm 2.526)$	$(\pm 1.189)$	(±5.219)	$(\pm 0.188)$	$(\pm 0.053)$
THE	50	20.967	10.400	1.000	13.667	17.963	15.773
	Janes S	$(\pm 5.021)$	$(\pm 2.558)$	$(\pm 0.871)$	$(\pm 5.785)$	$(\pm 0.163)$	$(\pm 0.142)$
	75	29.167	14.583	1.033	9.933	19.390	13.508
		$(\pm 8.550)$	$(\pm 4.275)$	$(\pm 0.890)$	$(\pm 5.675)$	$(\pm 0.158)$	$(\pm 0.270)$
	100	39.167	19.583	0.933	10.367	19.795	12.204
	Dicaste.	$(\pm 11.908)$	$(\pm 5.954)$	$(\pm 0.785)$	$(\pm 8.109)$	$(\pm 0.156)$	$(\pm 0.598)$
699	25	33.100	0.000	1.400	8.067	16.023	17.506
	mó m	$(\pm 6.467)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.932)$	$(\pm 10.945)$	$(\pm 0.233)$	$(\pm 0.050)$
	50	20.867	0.000	1.200	12.433	17.991	15.764
		$(\pm 5.419)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.031)$	$(\pm 5.643)$	$(\pm 0.203)$	$(\pm 0.211)$
	75	27.933	0.000	0.933	10.567	19.390	13.503
	consi	$(\pm 8.440)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.868)$	$(\pm 4.150)$	$(\pm 0.136)$	$(\pm 0.233)$
	100	37.467	0.000	1.200	11.700	19.773	12.193
	r. in	$(\pm 13.405)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.031)$	$(\pm 7.274)$	$(\pm 0.136)$	$(\pm 0.443)$

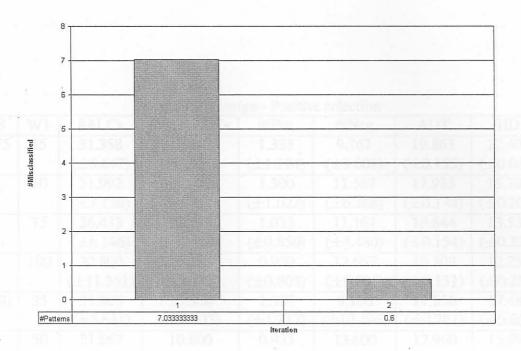


Figure 7.5: Benign - Negative selection with IS=524 and W1=25

active set had memory status. The ALCs classified 6.267 patterns falsely as benign and 1.367 as malignant. This gives a misclassification of 7.634 patterns (#Misclassified = 6.267 + 1.367 = 7.634) and a correct classification of 98.907%. The size of the active set of ALCs was constant on 34.567 over all iterations and thus the average fitness of the ALC set was constant. Figure 7.5 shows a decrease in the average number of misclassification over the iterations.

Table 7.8 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was achieved when IS=524 and W1=25. An average number of 33.800 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 16.467 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs classified 6.900 patterns falsely as benign and 1.500 as malignant which gave a misclassification of 8.400 patterns (#Misclassified = 6.900 + 1.500 = 8.400) and a correct classification rate of 98.798%. The number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs was constant on 33.800 over all iterations with a constant average fitness.

# 7.2.2 Malignant

The results for training the ALCs with the negative selection method is shown in table 7.9. The patterns of the malignant class was used as the self set. The best classification result was

		***	Table 7.8: Ben	ign - Positiv	e selection		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
175	25	31.358	21.442	1.333	9.767	19.863	17.401
XT.		$(\pm 6.647)$	$(\pm 5.110)$	$(\pm 1.124)$	$(\pm 9.001)$	$(\pm 0.155)$	$(\pm 0.089)$
	50	21.992	16.092	1.300	11.567	17.935	15.701
		$(\pm 7.139)$	$(\pm 5.411)$	$(\pm 1.022)$	$(\pm 6.268)$	$(\pm 0.174)$	$(\pm 0.204)$
	75	26.433	19.792	1.033	11.167	16.644	13.530
	Y .	$(\pm 6.146)$	$(\pm 4.614)$	$(\pm 0.850)$	$(\pm 4.480)$	$(\pm 0.154)$	$(\pm 0.324)$
	100	32.800	24.583	0.900	12.667	16.308	12.256
		$(\pm 11.361)$	$(\pm 8.516)$	$(\pm 0.803)$	$(\pm 6.504)$	$(\pm 0.131)$	$(\pm 0.250)$
350	25	31.900	15.500	1.367	9.100	19.956	17.485
		$(\pm 5.641)$	$(\pm 2.907)$	$(\pm 1.217)$	$(\pm 10.496)$	$(\pm 0.201)$	$(\pm 0.054)$
	50	21.667	10.800	0.933	13.600	17.960	15.694
		$(\pm 7.448)$	$(\pm 3.732)$	$(\pm 0.868)$	$(\pm 8.046)$	$(\pm 0.180)$	$(\pm 0.185)$
	75	28.600	14.300	1.267	10.267	16.622	13.507
		$(\pm 6.667)$	$(\pm 3.334)$	$(\pm 0.907)$	$(\pm 3.956)$	$(\pm 0.145)$	$(\pm 0.249)$
	100	34.967	17.483	0.700	11.867	16.245	12.262
		$(\pm 12.524)$	$(\pm 6.262)$	$(\pm 0.750)$	$(\pm 6.942)$	$(\pm 0.141)$	$(\pm 0.321)$
524	25	33.800	16.467	1.500	6.900	19.922	17.490
		$(\pm 3.398)$	$(\pm 1.756)$	$(\pm 1.075)$	$(\pm 3.284)$	$(\pm 0.117)$	$(\pm 0.044)$
	50	21.867	10.917	1.133	13.833	18.001	15.755
	1 mile	$(\pm 5.619)$	$(\pm 2.801)$	$(\pm 0.937)$	$(\pm 7.027)$	$(\pm 0.149)$	$(\pm 0.164)$
	75	29.367	14.683	1.067	10.000	16.619	13.429
		$(\pm 7.388)$	$(\pm 3.694)$	$(\pm 0.907)$	$(\pm 5.675)$	$(\pm 0.140)$	$(\pm 0.312)$
	100	38.133	19.067	1.200	11.767	16.214	12.168
		$(\pm 12.875)$	$(\pm 6.438)$	$(\pm 1.031)$	$(\pm 10.061)$	$(\pm 0.207)$	$(\pm 0.424)$
699	25	32.900	0.000	1.600	9.733	19.958	17.477
	A	$(\pm 6.989)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.404)$	$(\pm 14.064)$	$(\pm 0.258)$	$(\pm 0.044)$
	50	21.400	0.000	1.100	11.467	17.964	15.710
		(±5.302)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.995)$	$(\pm 5.710)$	$(\pm 0.153)$	$(\pm 0.183)$
	75	27.200	0.000	1.000	10.467	16.637	13.512
		$(\pm 7.179)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.983)$	(±4.439)	$(\pm 0.175)$	$(\pm 0.353)$
	100	38.433	0.000	1.100	11.500	16.234	12.125
		$(\pm 14.943)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.960)$	(±8.228)	$(\pm 0.144)$	$(\pm 0.451)$

Table 7.9: Malignant - Negative selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
175	25	23.342	6.758	2.633	146.100	13.923	16.963
07.16	Show	$(\pm 3.960)$	$(\pm 1.864)$	$(\pm 1.189)$	$(\pm 98.744)$	$(\pm 0.162)$	$(\pm 0.355)$
Tare	50	15.108	5.650	1.867	98.533	15.024	15.835
		$(\pm 3.566)$	$(\pm 1.666)$	$(\pm 1.074)$	$(\pm 69.563)$	$(\pm 0.158)$	$(\pm 0.420)$
1-77	75	19.133	9.733	1.833	46.333	15.954	14.249
Red III	emony	$(\pm 4.832)$	$(\pm 2.683)$	$(\pm 1.367)$	$(\pm 47.790)$	$(\pm 0.138)$	$(\pm 0.318)$
gra de l	100	25.875	13.975	1.533	62.200	16.276	12.756
		$(\pm 9.360)$	$(\pm 5.936)$	$(\pm 1.042)$	$(\pm 71.823)$	$(\pm 0.132)$	$(\pm 0.663)$
350	25	31.000	7.867	2.067	117.633	13.530	17.739
		$(\pm 5.855)$	$(\pm 2.432)$	$(\pm 1.437)$	$(\pm 95.248)$	$(\pm 0.217)$	$(\pm 0.038)$
eke e	50	21.033	7.300	1.967	115.100	14.842	16.663
	15/15	$(\pm 6.856)$	$(\pm 2.507)$	$(\pm 1.326)$	$(\pm 83.162)$	$(\pm 0.159)$	$(\pm 0.144)$
then i	75	23.200	9.500	1.733	46.500	15.910	14.664
		$(\pm 5.209)$	$(\pm 2.338)$	$(\pm 0.980)$	$(\pm 24.221)$	$(\pm 0.114)$	$(\pm 0.234)$
	100	34.900	14.067	1.700	52.200	16.271	13.010
	JOHN.	$(\pm 13.510)$	$(\pm 5.889)$	$(\pm 1.393)$	$(\pm 52.346)$	$(\pm 0.139)$	$(\pm 0.397)$
524	25	30.800	8.683	2.300	149.900	13.563	17.735
	KUII I	$(\pm 6.885)$	$(\pm 2.329)$	$(\pm 1.418)$	$(\pm 89.560)$	$(\pm 0.165)$	$(\pm 0.037)$
104 0	50	20.667	7.750	1.800	108.633	14.799	16.710
	that	$(\pm 5.726)$	$(\pm 2.586)$	$(\pm 1.297)$	$(\pm 89.016)$	$(\pm 0.169)$	$(\pm 0.188)$
of team	75	25.133	10.917	1.967	60.367	15.918	14.620
		$(\pm 6.709)$	$(\pm 3.235)$	$(\pm 1.129)$	$(\pm 48.565)$	$(\pm 0.130)$	$(\pm 0.336)$
Ma,	100	32.300	14.133	1.633	49.833	16.255	13.002
	DEL PRE	$(\pm 13.018)$	$(\pm 5.810)$	$(\pm 1.273)$	$(\pm 54.484)$	$(\pm 0.137)$	$(\pm 0.463)$
699	25	32.433	0.000	2.567	112.500	13.597	17.732
	tter e	$(\pm 5.137)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.382)$	$(\pm 68.027)$	$(\pm 0.134)$	$(\pm 0.037)$
	50	20.500	0.000	1.933	90.533	14.848	16.685
		$(\pm 5.036)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.337)$	$(\pm 66.951)$	$(\pm 0.122)$	$(\pm 0.163)$
1	75	24.133	0.000	1.800	45.133	15.927	14.613
	M.R.C	$(\pm 6.163)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.243)$	$(\pm 25.962)$	$(\pm 0.126)$	$(\pm 0.295)$
an av	100	33.033	0.000	1.767	44.400	16.267	13.041
	nd as	$(\pm 10.791)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	(±1.251)	$(\pm 36.541)$	$(\pm 0.136)$	$(\pm 0.587)$

In the average musiker of VLCs indicates that the outlerns from the heaten class have a

achieved when IS=699 and W1=100 which gave an average number of 33.033 ALCs in the active set of ALCs. An average number of 0.000 of the ALCs in the active set have memory status since there is only one iteration. The ALCs classified 44.400 patterns falsely as malignant and 1.767 as benign giving a misclassification of 46.167 patterns (#Misclassified = 44.400 + 1.767 = 46.167) which gives a correct classification rate of 93.395%.

Table 7.10 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was achieved when IS=175 and W1=75 which gave an average number of 22.308 ALCs in the active set of ALCs. An average number of 11.525 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs classified 40.333 patterns falsely as malignant and 1.967 as benign which gives a misclassification of 42.300 patterns (#Misclassified = 40.333 + 1.967 = 42.300) and a correct classification rate of 93.948%. Figure 7.5 shows that the initial number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs was on average 26.566 and decreased over four iterations to an average of 15.333. Therefor the average fitness of the ALC set decreased over all iterations from 15.588 to 15.458. The average number of misclassification increased from iteration one to two and then decreased to iteration four.

## 7.2.3 Conclusion: Wisconsin Breast Cancer

In conclusion, the ALCs trained on the benign class with negative selection had a correct classification of 98.907% with an average number of 34.567 ALCs that had an average HD of 17.499. The ALCs that had been trained with positive selection on the benign class as self had a correct classification of 98.798% with an average number of 33.800 ALCs that had an average HD of 17.490. Comparing these results shows that there is neither a major difference in correct classification between the two different training methods nor in the average number of ALCs or HD with the same parameter settings (IS=524, W1=25), though negative selection does have a slightly better correct classification than positive selection. With the patterns from the malignant class as the self set the negative selection method had a correct classification of 93.395% with an average number of 33.033 ALCs that had an average HD of 13.041. The positive selection method had a correct classification of 93.948% with an average number of 22.308 ALCs that had an average HD of 14.322. These results conclude that when the patterns of the malignant class is used as the self set, different parameter settings are necessary to achieve similar correct classification results for both the selection methods and that the average number of ALCs for negative selection is higher than the average number of ALCs for positive selection. The difference in the average number of ALCs indicates that the patterns from the benign class have a

			able 7.10: Mali		itive selection		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
175	25	22.333	6.350	2.767	126.000	22.037	16.800
	= 11	$(\pm 4.240)$	$(\pm 1.637)$	$(\pm 1.695)$	$(\pm 90.812)$	$(\pm 0.151)$	$(\pm 0.360)$
	50	16.275	6.375	1.367	106.167	21.053	15.923
	ħ.	$(\pm 5.096)$	$(\pm 2.677)$	$(\pm 1.217)$	$(\pm 76.795)$	$(\pm 0.181)$	$(\pm 0.420)$
N.TE	75	22.308	11.525	1.967	40.333	20.043	14.322
1		$(\pm 5.555)$	$(\pm 3.397)$	$(\pm 1.377)$	$(\pm 19.752)$	$(\pm 0.121)$	$(\pm 0.267)$
	100	26.117	13.933	1.467	62.733	19.680	12.643
		$(\pm 8.666)$	$(\pm 5.283)$	$(\pm 1.456)$	$(\pm 75.871)$	$(\pm 0.129)$	$(\pm 0.633)$
350	25	31.833	7.950	2.000	126.500	22.419	17.741
145		$(\pm 6.701)$	$(\pm 2.291)$	$(\pm 1.259)$	$(\pm 99.243)$	$(\pm 0.100)$	$(\pm 0.043)$
	50	21.100	6.967	2.000	98.167	21.190	16.696
		$(\pm 4.708)$	$(\pm 1.857)$	$(\pm 1.390)$	$(\pm 60.796)$	$(\pm 0.136)$	$(\pm 0.169)$
	75	24.667	9.733	1.967	60.800	20.111	14.685
		$(\pm 6.315)$	$(\pm 2.693)$	$(\pm 1.564)$	$(\pm 47.323)$	$(\pm 0.109)$	$(\pm 0.309)$
	100	28.867	11.817	2.067	61.400	19.798	13.080
	*	$(\pm 13.577)$	$(\pm 5.759)$	$(\pm 1.530)$	$(\pm 50.348)$	$(\pm 0.169)$	$(\pm 0.439)$
524	25	32.500	8.933	1.933	109.667	22.407	17.741
		$(\pm 4.524)$	$(\pm 1.973)$	$(\pm 1.437)$	$(\pm 61.938)$	$(\pm 0.097)$	$(\pm 0.034)$
	50	20.400	7.300	2.033	115.767	21.225	16.698
	F 54	$(\pm 6.414)$	$(\pm 2.753)$	$(\pm 1.217)$	$(\pm 86.717)$	$(\pm 0.177)$	$(\pm 0.148)$
	75	25.700	11.167	1.967	54.600	20.026	14.581
		$(\pm 6.944)$	$(\pm 3.049)$	$(\pm 0.928)$	$(\pm 41.608)$	$(\pm 0.104)$	$(\pm 0.303)$
	100	32.267	14.200	1.933	55.100	19.752	12.931
	14.14	$(\pm 14.350)$	$(\pm 6.504)$	$(\pm 1.437)$	$(\pm 61.477)$	$(\pm 0.140)$	$(\pm 0.530)$
699	25	28.600	0.000	1.867	. 164.033	22.505	17.723
		$(\pm 9.227)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.408)$	$(\pm 105.704)$	$(\pm 0.209)$	$(\pm 0.049)$
	50	19.800	0.000	2.000	114.900	21.182	16.669
		$(\pm 5.054)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.114)$	$(\pm 79.443)$	$(\pm 0.106)$	$(\pm 0.125)$
	75	26.867	0.000	1.800	45.800	20.093	14.733
	w43	(±4.939)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.095)$	$(\pm 21.815)$	$(\pm 0.135)$	$(\pm 0.294)$
	100	29.333	0.000	1.667	60.900	19.712	13.016
		$(\pm 10.908)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.241)$	$(\pm 64.088)$	$(\pm 0.143)$	$(\pm 0.481)$

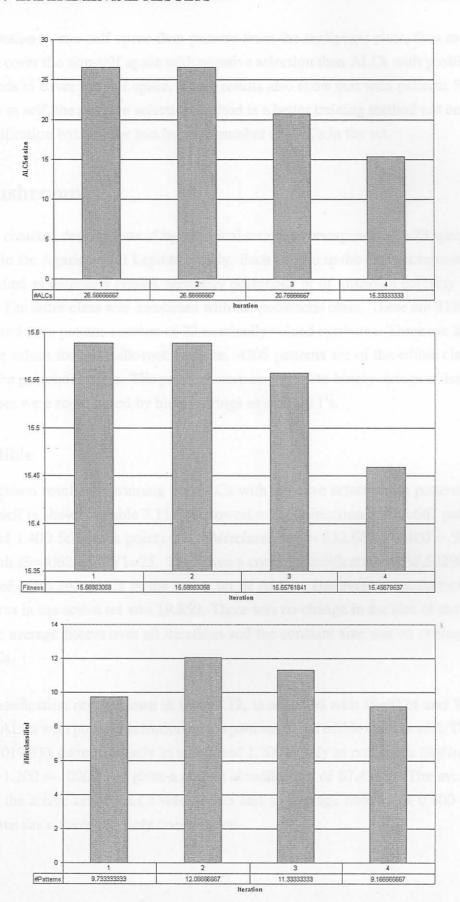


Figure 7.6: Malignant - Positive selection with IS=175 and W1=75

larger distribution in non-self space than patterns from the *malignant* class, thus more ALCs is necessary to cover the non-self space with negative selection than ALCs with positive selection that only needs to cover the self space. These results also show that with patterns from the *malignant* class as self, the positive selection method is a better training method not only for better correct classification but also for less average number of ALCs in the set.

## 7.3 Mushroom

The data set contains descriptions of hypothetical samples corresponding to 23 species of gilled mushrooms in the Agaricus and Lepiota Family. Each pattern in the data set represents a specie that is classified as definitely edible, definitely poisonous or of unknown edibility and not recommended. The latter class was combined with the poisonous class. There are 8124 patterns in the data set and each pattern consists of 22 nominally valued attributes. There are 2480 patterns with missing values for the stalk-root attribute. 4208 patterns are of the edible class and 3916 patterns of the poisonous class. The patterns were converted to binary strings of length 57. The missing values were represented by binary strings as straight 1's.

## **7.3.1** Edible

The classification results for training the ALCs with negative selection on patterns of the edible class as self is shown in table 7.11. The lowest misclassification of 932.667 patterns falsely as edible and 1.400 falsely as poisonous (#Misclassified = 932.667 + 1.400 = 934.067) was achieved with IS=4062 and W1=25. This gives a correct classification of 88.502% with an average number of 46.267 ALCs in the active set of ALCs. The average number of ALCs with memory status in the active set was 19.850. There was no change in the size of the active set of ALCs or the average fitness over all iterations and the constant size was an average number of 46.267 ALCs.

The best classification result shown in table 7.12, is achieved with IS=8124 and W1=25 when training the ALCs with positive selection on the patterns of the edible class as self. The misclassification of 1019.333 patterns falsely as edible and 1.200 falsely as poisonous (#Misclassified = 1019.333 + 1.200 = 1020.533) gives a correct classification of 87.438%. The average number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs was 43.933 and an average number of 0.000 of these had memory status since there was only one iteration.

Table 7.11: Edible - Negative selection

1			Table 7.11: Edi				
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
2031	25	37.925	17.675	0.967	949.867	25.682	27.475
		$(\pm 4.890)$	$(\pm 3.150)$	$(\pm 1.351)$	$(\pm 195.539)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 0.100)$
	50	26.333	13.625	1.100	1376.800	28.627	24.874
		$(\pm 8.039)$	$(\pm 4.860)$	$(\pm 2.023)$	$(\pm 448.271)$	$(\pm 0.148)$	$(\pm 0.252)$
	75	34.125	19.583	1.267	1276.367	30.695	21.749
		$(\pm 11.146)$	$(\pm 7.072)$	$(\pm 2.180)$	$(\pm 274.065)$	$(\pm 0.232)$	$(\pm 0.330)$
	100	63.800	39.900	1.867	1172.033	31.466	20.162
		$(\pm 18.449)$	$(\pm 12.374)$	$(\pm 2.738)$	$(\pm 290.378)$	$(\pm 0.193)$	$(\pm 0.337)$
4062	25	46.267	19.850	1.400	932.667	25.520	27.698
		$(\pm 3.999)$	$(\pm 2.297)$	$(\pm 2.222)$	$(\pm 196.295)$	$(\pm 0.131)$	$(\pm 0.063)$
F	50	28.067	13.017	1.167	1451.367	28.554	25.009
		$(\pm 8.358)$	$(\pm 4.128)$	$(\pm 1.704)$	$(\pm 449.082)$	$(\pm 0.239)$	$(\pm 0.222)$
	75	43.833	20.783	1.700	1224.100	30.706	21.845
		$(\pm 11.641)$	$(\pm 5.640)$	$(\pm 2.996)$	$(\pm 359.480)$	$(\pm 0.160)$	$(\pm 0.361)$
	100	74.733	35.467	2.767	1083.733	31.449	20.224
		$(\pm 18.221)$	$(\pm 8.684)$	$(\pm 4.368)$	$(\pm 186.907)$	$(\pm 0.144)$	$(\pm 0.251)$
6093	25	45.033	19.350	2.000	1021.633	25.510	27.704
		$(\pm 4.390)$	$(\pm 2.327)$	$(\pm 3.373)$	$(\pm 216.756)$	$(\pm 0.161)$	$(\pm 0.051)$
	50	26.767	12.667	1.067	1300.867	28.534	25.041
		$(\pm 8.097)$	$(\pm 4.022)$	$(\pm 1.552)$	$(\pm 314.306)$	$(\pm 0.214)$	$(\pm 0.204)$
	75	45.800	21.933	1.467	1221.533	30.687	21.879
		$(\pm 9.568)$	$(\pm 4.686)$	$(\pm 2.417)$	$(\pm 253.926)$	$(\pm 0.136)$	$(\pm 0.249)$
	100	63.733	30.500	2.667	1171.700	31.391	20.303
A 10.50		$(\pm 17.416)$	$(\pm 8.270)$	$(\pm 3.994)$	$(\pm 202.250)$	$(\pm 0.137)$	$(\pm 0.296)$
8124	25	45.333	0.000	1.533	981.233	25.498	27.709
		$(\pm 4.011)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.943)$	$(\pm 314.111)$	$(\pm 0.154)$	$(\pm 0.064)$
	50	29.267	0.000	1.267	1387.433	28.609	24.960
		$(\pm 9.836)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.856)$	$(\pm 541.728)$	$(\pm 0.276)$	$(\pm 0.251)$
	75	42.733	0.000	1.900	1244.667	30.701	21.909
		$(\pm 10.544)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.987)$	$(\pm 262.081)$	$(\pm 0.213)$	$(\pm 0.369)$
	100	65.867	0.000	1.967	1120.867	31.451	20.197
		$(\pm 17.702)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.023)$	$(\pm 187.307)$	$(\pm 0.132)$	$(\pm 0.283)$

IS	W1	#ALCs	<u>Fable 7.12: Edi</u> #MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
2031	25	39.417	18.500	1.600	1041.067	31.348	27.516
	A THE A	$(\pm 3.322)$	$(\pm 2.310)$	$(\pm 2.647)$	$(\pm 208.822)$	$(\pm 0.167)$	$(\pm 0.116)$
	50	23.317	11.758	0.667	1459.433	28.467	24.794
dia di		$(\pm 7.704)$	$(\pm 4.421)$	$(\pm 1.028)$	$(\pm 482.058)$	$(\pm 0.209)$	$(\pm 0.324)$
	75	40.308	23.492	1.600	1175.733	26.284	21.788
	Land N	$(\pm 10.520)$	$(\pm 7.175)$	$(\pm 2.568)$	$(\pm 267.085)$	$(\pm 0.164)$	$(\pm 0.329)$
	100	60.367	37.025	2.333	1147.567	25.501	20.128
	10, 14	$(\pm 16.348)$	$(\pm 11.319)$	$(\pm 4.205)$	$(\pm 263.109)$	$(\pm 0.204)$	$(\pm 0.386)$
4062	25	42.733	17.717	1.500	1146.200	31.546	27.681
	elf los	$(\pm 9.487)$	$(\pm 4.211)$	$(\pm 1.996)$	$(\pm 454.393)$	$(\pm 0.217)$	$(\pm 0.082)$
	50	27.300	12.633	1.367	1470.900	28.449	25.036
		$(\pm 8.408)$	$(\pm 3.792)$	$(\pm 2.356)$	$(\pm 403.862)$	$(\pm 0.218)$	$(\pm 0.246)$
	75	46.833	22.333	1.567	1164.233	26.275	21.882
	- S- 770	$(\pm 11.293)$	$(\pm 5.284)$	$(\pm 2.112)$	$(\pm 292.382)$	$(\pm 0.176)$	$(\pm 0.323)$
9110	100	62.367	29.683	2.233	1149.600	25.535	20.176
	iona f	$(\pm 17.824)$	$(\pm 8.405)$	$(\pm 3.645)$	$(\pm 241.385)$	$(\pm 0.169)$	$(\pm 0.290)$
6093	25	44.033	19.450	1.300	1098.233	31.574	27.707
		$(\pm 7.323)$	$(\pm 3.539)$	$(\pm 1.705)$	$(\pm 398.745)$	$(\pm 0.260)$	$(\pm 0.051)$
	50	28.367	13.350	0.867	1437.400	28.416	25.027
	Jone	$(\pm 8.344)$	$(\pm 4.067)$	$(\pm 1.634)$	(±409.499)	$(\pm 0.225)$	$(\pm 0.218)$
	75	44.467	21.367	1.967	1212.500	26.388	22.012
	g the	$(\pm 11.073)$	(±5.597)	$(\pm 2.942)$	$(\pm 264.740)$	$(\pm 0.214)$	$(\pm 0.394)$
I be co	100	68.067	32.583	3.133	1205.900	25.643	20.350
	contro	$(\pm 18.431)$	$(\pm 8.747)$	$(\pm 4.547)$	$(\pm 229.452)$	$(\pm 0.176)$	$(\pm 0.327)$
8124	25	43.933	0.000	1.200	1019.333	31.502	27.690
		$(\pm 7.506)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.495)$	$(\pm 373.054)$	$(\pm 0.153)$	$(\pm 0.059)$
1	50	29.533	0.000	1.100	1322.200	28.340	24.925
	han b	$(\pm 8.464)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.040)$	(±332.097)	$(\pm 0.202)$	$(\pm 0.238)$
l de l	75	39.200	0.000	1.800	1250.800	26.322	21.865
		$(\pm 10.584)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.809)$	$(\pm 308.670)$	$(\pm 0.187)$	$(\pm 0.361)$
	100	71.133	0.000	2.167	1205.633	25.535	20.159
		$(\pm 20.669)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.064)$	(±283.299)	$(\pm 0.158)$	(±0.339)

#### 7.3.2 Poisonous

The results for training the ALCs with the negative selection method on patterns of the poisonous class as self is shown in table 7.13. The best classification result was achieved when IS=8124 and W1=25 which gave an average number of 45.033 ALCs in the active set of ALCs. An average number of 0.000 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status since there is only one iteration. The ALCs classified 1591.933 patterns falsely as poisonous and 1.700 as edible giving a misclassification of 1593.633 patterns (#Misclassified = 1591.933 + 1.700 = 1593.633) which gives a correct classification rate of 80.383%.

The best classification result shown in table 7.14, was achieved with IS=2031 and W1=100 when training the ALCs with positive selection on the patterns of the poisonous class as self. The misclassification of 1695.000 patterns falsely as poisonous and 2.467 falsely as edible patterns (#Misclassified = 1695.000 + 2.467 = 1697.467) gives a correct classification of 79.105%. The average number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs was 50.717 and an average number of 17.242 of these had memory status. Figure 7.6 shows that the initial number of ALCs in the active set of ALCs was on average 64.033 and decreased over four iterations to an average of 26.166, but different from the previous experiments the average fitness of the ALC set increased over four iterations from 31.278 to 31.429. The average number of misclassification increased from iteration one to two and then decreased to iteration four.

#### 7.3.3 Conclusion: Mushroom

Comparing the different selection methods with patterns from the *edible* class as the self set, it can be concluded that the negative selection method has a slightly better correct classification than the positive selection method. Both the selection methods have a value of 25 for W1 but different values for IS to obtain the best classification results. The same value of 25 for W1 indicates that the fitness of the ALCs in the GA for both selection methods is more influenced by their HD than by their ADT. The HD of both selection methods differ with 0.008 and indicates that the amount of overlap is more or less the same for both selection methods. When patterns from the *poisonous* class is used as the self set then the negative selection method has a better classification performance than the positive selection method since not only does the negative selection method have better correct classification results but also has on average less ALCs than the positive selection method to classify the patterns. These results indicate that the negative selection method has better classification performance than the positive selection method with

Table 7.13: Poisonous - Negative selection

	100000		ble 7.13: Poiso				TTD
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
2031	25	34.925	10.383	2.100	1876.300	25.609	27.371
		$(\pm 5.412)$	$(\pm 2.183)$	$(\pm 2.928)$	$(\pm 529.147)$	$(\pm 0.222)$	$(\pm 0.191)$
	50	23.858	7.158	1.833	2239.167	28.477	24.864
		$(\pm 5.654)$	$(\pm 2.091)$	$(\pm 1.949)$	$(\pm 530.783)$	$(\pm 0.266)$	$(\pm 0.365)$
	75	33.575	11.217	2.033	1917.000	30.609	21.728
		$(\pm 10.097)$	$(\pm 3.987)$	$(\pm 3.243)$	$(\pm 458.657)$	$(\pm 0.199)$	$(\pm 0.389)$
	100	52.792	18.042	3.033	1833.933	31.269	20.342
		$(\pm 14.391)$	$(\pm 5.996)$	$(\pm 4.687)$	$(\pm 425.009)$	$(\pm 0.158)$	$(\pm 0.285)$
4062	25	46.333	17.217	1.400	1834.900	25.535	27.722
		$(\pm 2.551)$	$(\pm 1.804)$	$(\pm 1.754)$	$(\pm 382.288)$	$(\pm 0.113)$	$(\pm 0.048)$
	50	28.533	11.350	1.200	2254.333	28.446	25.154
	A 1.	$(\pm 8.245)$	$(\pm 3.462)$	$(\pm 1.375)$	$(\pm 527.809)$	$(\pm 0.209)$	$(\pm 0.184)$
	75	44.300	17.167	1.867	1825.600	30.529	22.074
	1 1 1 1 1 1	$(\pm 11.928)$	$(\pm 4.652)$	$(\pm 2.460)$	$(\pm 342.097)$	$(\pm 0.156)$	$(\pm 0.263)$
	100	66.400	24.617	2.833	1686.100	31.288	20.340
		$(\pm 21.888)$	$(\pm 8.242)$	$(\pm 3.505)$	$(\pm 474.694)$	$(\pm 0.197)$	$(\pm 0.378)$
6093	25	44.700	18.967	1.767	1823.233	25.530	27.718
		$(\pm 7.498)$	$(\pm 3.704)$	$(\pm 1.478)$	$(\pm 527.523)$	$(\pm 0.187)$	$(\pm 0.059)$
	50	29.933	13.517	1.300	2236.967	28.499	25.094
		$(\pm 9.025)$	$(\pm 4.419)$	$(\pm 2.020)$	$(\pm 462.290)$	$(\pm 0.210)$	$(\pm 0.282)$
100	75	40.800	18.183	1.433	1952.600	30.487	22.035
		$(\pm 10.610)$	$(\pm 4.700)$	$(\pm 1.813)$	(±474.423)	$(\pm 0.139)$	$(\pm 0.308)$
	100	63.867	28.167	2.467	1746.633	31.280	20.370
		$(\pm 17.338)$	$(\pm 7.863)$	$(\pm 2.956)$	$(\pm 462.588)$	$(\pm 0.120)$	$(\pm 0.224)$
8124	25	45.033	0.000	1.700	1591.933	25.523	27.729
		(±4.582)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.003)$	$(\pm 382.550)$	$(\pm 0.142)$	$(\pm 0.049)$
11-5.8	50	27.567	0.000	1.367	2218.267	28.509	25.052
		$(\pm 8.736)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.608)$	(±498.915)	$(\pm 0.218)$	$(\pm 0.235)$
	75	42.167	0.000	1.533	1889.133	30.488	22.089
		$(\pm 13.099)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.925)$	$(\pm 391.633)$	$(\pm 0.152)$	$(\pm 0.289)$
	100	57.633	0.000	1.867	1940.833	31.267	20.275
		$(\pm 24.102)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.460)$	$(\pm 569.112)$	$(\pm 0.228)$	$(\pm 0.522)$

Table 7.14: Poisonous - Positive selection

		12	able 7.14: <i>Poiso</i>	nous - Posi	live selection		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
2031	25	36.433	11.075	2.033	1748.767	31.338	27.385
		$(\pm 3.570)$	$(\pm 1.670)$	$(\pm 2.580)$	$(\pm 335.773)$	$(\pm 0.188)$	$(\pm 0.114)$
	50	25.033	7.850	1.567	2095.600	28.493	24.844
		$(\pm 6.828)$	$(\pm 2.505)$	$(\pm 1.888)$	$(\pm 464.683)$	$(\pm 0.265)$	$(\pm 0.284)$
	75	32.792	10.558	1.500	1989.933	26.487	21.843
		$(\pm 9.468)$	$(\pm 3.776)$	$(\pm 1.796)$	$(\pm 504.108)$	$(\pm 0.214)$	$(\pm 0.372)$
	100	50.717	17.242	2.467	1695.000	25.665	20.201
		$(\pm 13.291)$	$(\pm 5.158)$	$(\pm 3.391)$	$(\pm 401.959)$	$(\pm 0.178)$	$(\pm 0.336)$
4062	25	43.867	15.967	1.700	1813.733	31.556	27.737
		$(\pm 8.025)$	$(\pm 3.181)$	$(\pm 2.395)$	$(\pm 587.445)$	$(\pm 0.340)$	$(\pm 0.067)$
	50	28.333	11.117	0.867	2281.133	28.611	25.177
		$(\pm 9.060)$	$(\pm 4.023)$	$(\pm 1.306)$	$(\pm 449.601)$	$(\pm 0.219)$	$(\pm 0.212)$
	75	41.200	15.867	1.867	1949.633	26.460	22.024
		$(\pm 9.477)$	$(\pm 4.013)$	$(\pm 2.330)$	$(\pm 311.235)$	$(\pm 0.177)$	$(\pm 0.287)$
	100	59.900	22.067	2.600	1773.900	25.779	20.377
		$(\pm 17.574)$	$(\pm 6.700)$	$(\pm 3.058)$	(±491.493)	$(\pm 0.162)$	$(\pm 0.287)$
6093	25	45.400	19.517	1.933	1712.333	31.506	27.727
		$(\pm 6.946)$	$(\pm 3.158)$	$(\pm 2.067)$	$(\pm 479.901)$	$(\pm 0.246)$	$(\pm 0.054)$
	50	27.100	12.100	1.233	2221.867	28.526	25.096
		$(\pm 8.763)$	(±4.229)	$(\pm 2.096)$	(±541.412)	$(\pm 0.235)$	$(\pm 0.252)$
	75	39.667	17.783	1.700	2069.133	26.489	21.993
		$(\pm 11.133)$	(±5.051)	$(\pm 1.784)$	$(\pm 343.100)$	$(\pm 0.188)$	$(\pm 0.394)$
	100	68.233	30.267	2.467	1704.767	25.748	20.400
		$(\pm 21.837)$	(±9.868)	$(\pm 3.137)$	$(\pm 562.829)$	$(\pm 0.198)$	$(\pm 0.382)$
8124	25	45.733	0.000	1.967	1843.533	31.480	27.725
		$(\pm 3.741)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.632)$	$(\pm 334.025)$	$(\pm 0.125)$	$(\pm 0.049)$
BY SEE	50	31.700	0.000	1.500	2111.500	28.498	25.163
		(±7.996)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.662)$	$(\pm 360.474)$	$(\pm 0.178)$	$(\pm 0.213)$
	75	39.867	0.000	1.533	1886.267	26.526	22.101
		$(\pm 11.365)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.097)$	(±496.066)	$(\pm 0.172)$	$(\pm 0.386)$
	100	68.100	0.000	3.100	1729.967	25.787	20.445
		$(\pm 18.054)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.595)$	(±474.410)	$(\pm 0.198)$	$(\pm 0.302)$

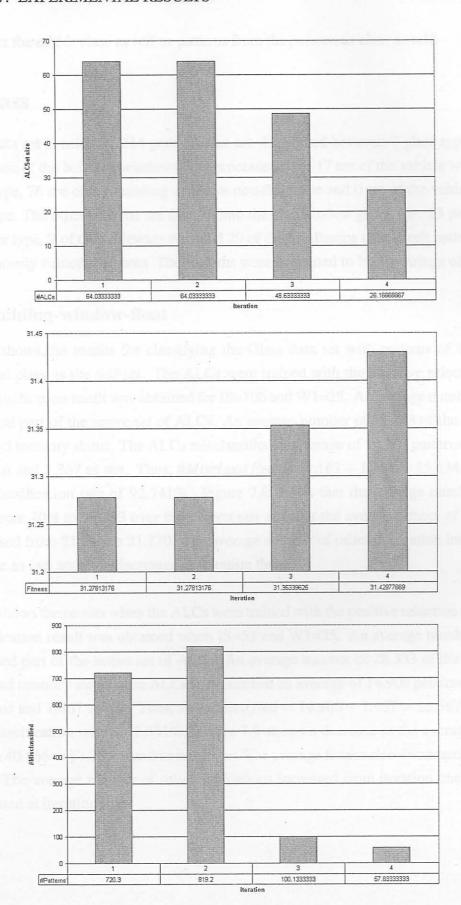


Figure 7.7: Poisonous - Positive selection with IS=2031 and W1=100

patterns from the edible class as self or patterns from the poisonous class as self.

## 7.4 Glass

The glass data set consists of 214 patterns that are distributed between 7 glass types (classes). 70 patterns are of the building windows float processed type, 17 are of the vehicle windows float processed type, 76 are of the building windows non-float type and 0 are of the vehicle windows non-float type. The other patterns are divided into the non-window glass type: 13 patterns are of the container type, 9 of the tableware type and 29 of the headlamps type. Each patterns consists of 9 continuously valued attributes. The patterns were converted to binary strings of length 45.

# 7.4.1 Building-window-float

Table 7.15 shows the results for classifying the Glass data set with patterns of the building-window-float class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result was obtained for IS=106 and W1=25. An average number of 40.444 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 25.233 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 14.167 patterns as building-window-float and 1.367 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 14.167 + 1.367 = 15.534 which gives a correct classification rate of 92.741%. Figure 7.8 shows that the average number of ALCs decreased from 40.8 to 39.733 over three iterations and that the average fitness of the ALC set also decreased from 21.796 to 21.770. The average number of misclassification increased from iteration one to two and then decreased at iteration three.

Table 7.16 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=53 and W1=25. An average number of 39.167 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 28.333 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 14.900 patterns as building-window-float and 1.467 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 14.900 + 1.467 = 16.367 which gives a correct classification rate of 92.351%. Figure 7.9 shows a decrease in the average number of ALCs from 40.666 to 37.266 over five iterations. The average fitness also decreased from 21.790 to 21.722. The average number of misclassifications increased from iteration one to three and then decreased at iteration five.

Table 7.15: Building-window-float - Negative selection

	Table 1.15: Building-window-float							
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD	
53	25	37.913	27.353	1.233	14.967	21.977	21.690	
		$(\pm 4.368)$	$(\pm 3.741)$	$(\pm 2.144)$	$(\pm 5.129)$	$(\pm 0.122)$	$(\pm 0.065)$	
	50	23.467	16.600	1.033	28.533	24.698	19.175	
		$(\pm 5.185)$	$(\pm 4.251)$	$(\pm 1.810)$	$(\pm 9.634)$	$(\pm 0.210)$	$(\pm 0.272)$	
	75	36.100	27.433	1.367	26.567	26.454	16.549	
7		$(\pm 9.191)$	$(\pm 7.420)$	$(\pm 1.608)$	$(\pm 6.956)$	$(\pm 0.196)$	$(\pm 0.256)$	
(40)	100	56.100	43.087	1.133	23.700	26.953	15.319	
		$(\pm 13.547)$	$(\pm 10.538)$	$(\pm 1.871)$	$(\pm 7.720)$	$(\pm 0.169)$	$(\pm 0.329)$	
106	25	40.444	25.233	1.367	14.167	21.946	21.735	
		$(\pm 4.020)$	$(\pm 2.644)$	$(\pm 1.974)$	$(\pm 4.662)$	$(\pm 0.146)$	$(\pm 0.051)$	
	50	25.767	16.289	1.200	27.000	24.675	19.229	
- Pm	e sen	$(\pm 6.106)$	$(\pm 4.260)$	$(\pm 1.472)$	$(\pm 7.883)$	$(\pm 0.169)$	$(\pm 0.180)$	
,	75	35.933	23.189	1.400	25.733	26.424	16.597	
		$(\pm 8.158)$	$(\pm 5.389)$	$(\pm 1.773)$	$(\pm 8.718)$	$(\pm 0.184)$	$(\pm 0.306)$	
	100	53.400	34.856	1.200	23.233	26.925	15.334	
		$(\pm 12.041)$	$(\pm 8.013)$	$(\pm 1.846)$	$(\pm 6.095)$	$(\pm 0.190)$	$(\pm 0.261)$	
160	25	40.100	19.500	1.433	15.467	21.857	21.762	
		$(\pm 4.318)$	$(\pm 2.125)$	$(\pm 1.960)$	$(\pm 4.939)$	$(\pm 0.141)$	$(\pm 0.052)$	
g-12-	50	25.667	12.783	1.167	26.867	24.702	19.198	
8 1		$(\pm 5.996)$	$(\pm 3.019)$	$(\pm 2.019)$	$(\pm 10.126)$	$(\pm 0.237)$	$(\pm 0.182)$	
	75	35.300	17.633	1.067	28.367	26.436	16.521	
		$(\pm 9.855)$	$(\pm 4.936)$	$(\pm 1.660)$	$(\pm 7.522)$	$(\pm 0.227)$	$(\pm 0.326)$	
	100	56.267	28.117	1.133	23.967	26.986	15.280	
		$(\pm 19.490)$	$(\pm 9.749)$	$(\pm 1.634)$	$(\pm 8.736)$	$(\pm 0.226)$	$(\pm 0.359)$	
214	25	39.667	0.000	1.367	16.800	21.841	21.778	
		$(\pm 2.832)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.991)$	(±4.759)	$(\pm 0.185)$	$(\pm 0.071)$	
	50	24.467	0.000	1.067	28.800	24.702	19.195	
	4, 1.4	$(\pm 7.171)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.639)$	$(\pm 8.290)$	$(\pm 0.247)$	$(\pm 0.218)$	
Toplog	75	30.700	0.000	1.167	28.967	26.444	16.493	
		(±6.914)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.840)$	$(\pm 8.977)$	$(\pm 0.219)$	$(\pm 0.282)$	
	100	54.533	0.000	1.367	24.800	26.945	15.332	
		$(\pm 14.498)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.629)$	$(\pm 6.150)$	$(\pm 0.246)$	$(\pm 0.380)$	
		/c i - I i i c - I i i c - I i i c - I i i c - I i c -						

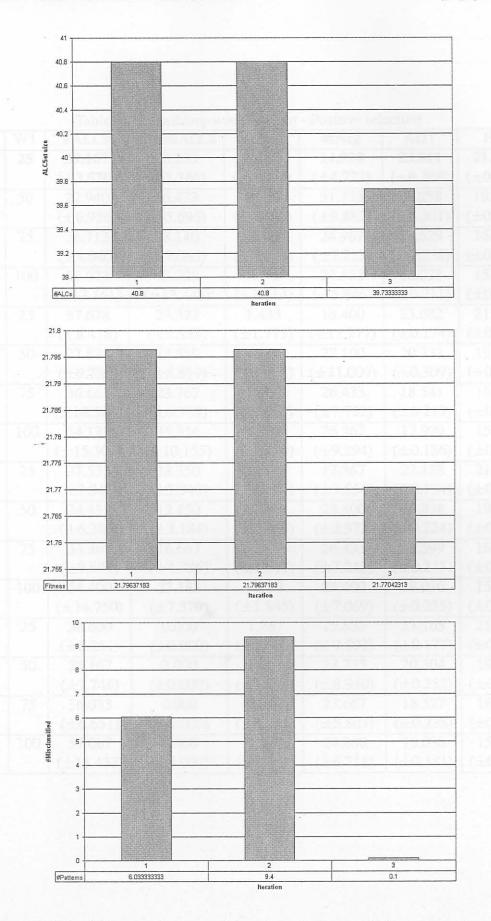


Figure 7.8: Building-window-float - Negative selection with IS=106 and W1=25

Table 7.16: Building-window-float - Positive selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	39.167	28.333	1.467	14.900	23.011	21.681
		$(\pm 3.570)$	$(\pm 2.746)$	$(\pm 1.978)$	$(\pm 4.722)$	(±0.208)	$(\pm 0.099)$
	50	22.940	16.473	1.133	31.733	20.258	19.088
		$(\pm 6.956)$	$(\pm 5.696)$	$(\pm 1.479)$	$(\pm 9.882)$	$(\pm 0.301)$	$(\pm 0.308)$
	75	36.713	28.140	1.033	24.967	18.529	16.533
		$(\pm 8.640)$	$(\pm 7.063)$	$(\pm 2.008)$	$(\pm 7.223)$	$(\pm 0.236)$	$(\pm 0.363)$
	100	56.073	43.020	1.133	24.633	18.028	15.330
		$(\pm 17.161)$	$(\pm 13.433)$	$(\pm 1.814)$	$(\pm 6.846)$	$(\pm 0.211)$	$(\pm 0.219)$
106	25	37.678	23.322	1.433	18.400	23.082	21.691
		$(\pm 8.418)$	$(\pm 5.558)$	$(\pm 1.775)$	$(\pm 12.277)$	$(\pm 0.174)$	$(\pm 0.187)$
	50	27.833	17.589	1.100	27.100	20.332	19.225
ALC: U	-	$(\pm 9.739)$	$(\pm 6.859)$	$(\pm 1.863)$	$(\pm 11.009)$	$(\pm 0.309)$	$(\pm 0.217)$
	75	36.667	23.767	1.100	26.433	18.541	16.511
	2111	$(\pm 10.584)$	$(\pm 6.988)$	$(\pm 1.668)$	$(\pm 7.722)$	$(\pm 0.219)$	$(\pm 0.270)$
	100	54.133	35.356	1.367	26.367	17.999	15.271
		$(\pm 15.301)$	$(\pm 10.155)$	$(\pm 1.790)$	$(\pm 9.294)$	$(\pm 0.186)$	$(\pm 0.290)$
160	25	37.533	18.350	1.300	17.367	23.188	21.772
		$(\pm 7.847)$	$(\pm 3.940)$	$(\pm 1.664)$	$(\pm 9.554)$	$(\pm 0.194)$	$(\pm 0.063)$
	50	24.433	12.150	1.067	28.800	20.338	19.214
		$(\pm 6.285)$	$(\pm 3.184)$	$(\pm 1.856)$	$(\pm 8.572)$	$(\pm 0.224)$	$(\pm 0.190)$
4	75	33.367	16.667	0.900	26.433	18.599	16.624
		$(\pm 9.604)$	$(\pm 4.786)$	$(\pm 1.517)$	$(\pm 7.243)$	$(\pm 0.245)$	$(\pm 0.369)$
	100	54.400	27.183	1.100	24.400	18.036	15.338
		$(\pm 14.750)$	$(\pm 7.370)$	$(\pm 1.845)$	$(\pm 7.069)$	$(\pm 0.235)$	$(\pm 0.278)$
214	25	38.600	0.000	1.267	15.833	23.165	21.754
		$(\pm 6.251)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.660)$	$(\pm 9.692)$	$(\pm 0.177)$	$(\pm 0.056)$
	50	25.167	0.000	1.067	28.733	20.304	19.240
	l bott	$(\pm 7.746)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.799)$	$(\pm 8.940)$	$(\pm 0.252)$	$(\pm 0.213)$
	75	36.033	0.000	1.367	23.667	18.527	16.512
		$(\pm 6.651)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.141)$	$(\pm 5.803)$	$(\pm 0.238)$	$(\pm 0.246)$
	100	57.067	0.000	1.167	24.800	18.038	15.369
		$(\pm 15.432)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.001)$	$(\pm 6.718)$	$(\pm 0.181)$	$(\pm 0.269)$

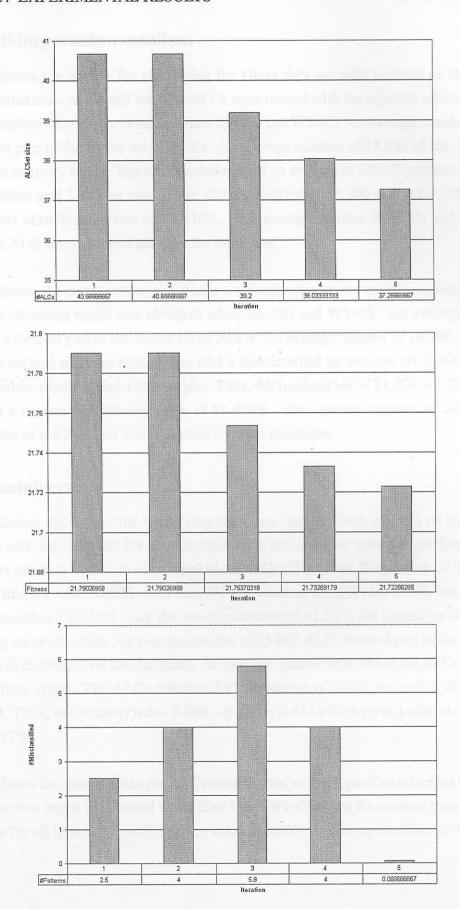


Figure 7.9: Building-window-float - Positive selection with IS=53 and W1=25

# 7.4.2 Building-window-nonfloat

Table 7.17 shows the results for classifying the Glass data set with patterns of the building-window-nonfloat class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result is obtained when IS=160 and W1=25. An average number of 39.700 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 18.683 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 33.200 patterns as building-window-nonfloat and 1.433 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 33.200 + 1.433 = 34.633 which gives a correct classification rate of 83.816%. The average number of ALCs and the average fitness of the ALC set were constant over the iterations.

Table 7.18 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=160 and W1=25. An average number of 39.800 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 18.700 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 31.900 patterns as building-window-nonfloat and 1.367 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 31.900 + 1.367 = 33.267 which gives a correct classification rate of 84.454%. The average number of ALCs and the average fitness of the ALC set were constant over the iterations.

#### 7.4.3 Containers

Table 7.19 shows the results for classifying the Glass data set with patterns of the containers class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result is obtained when IS=214 and W1=75 with an fNeg value of 0.000. Table 7.19 shows that for other values of IS and W1 the value of fNeg is also 0.000, but IS=214 and W1=75 is considered the best since the average number of ALCs is the lowest for all IS and W1 with an fNeg value of 0.000. An average number of 35.067 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs and was constant over the iterations. An average number of 0.000 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 0.000 patterns as containers and 0.433 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 0.000 + 0.433 = 0.433 which gives a correct classification rate of 99.797%.

Table 7.20 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result is obtained when IS=53 and W1=25 since the average number of ALCs is the lowest for all IS and W1 with an fNeg value of 0.000. An average number of 38.013 ALCs

Table 7.17: Building-window-nonfloat - Negative selection

		1able 7.17.	Building-wind				
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	36.540	23.720	1.400	33.300	21.246	21.737
		$(\pm 3.030)$	$(\pm 2.456)$	$(\pm 1.976)$	$(\pm 6.115)$	$(\pm 0.192)$	$(\pm 0.109)$
	50	22.947	15.593	1.167	53.300	23.661	19.449
		$(\pm 7.384)$	$(\pm 5.863)$	$(\pm 2.069)$	$(\pm 13.916)$	$(\pm 0.219)$	$(\pm 0.264)$
	75	33.927	23.587	1.367	49.733	25.373	16.817
		$(\pm 9.090)$	$(\pm 6.656)$	$(\pm 1.991)$	$(\pm 11.104)$	$(\pm 0.211)$	$(\pm 0.352)$
	100	40.500	27.660	1.433	53.467	25.872	15.515
		$(\pm 13.097)$	$(\pm 9.356)$	$(\pm 2.885)$	$(\pm 12.610)$	$(\pm 0.236)$	$(\pm 0.331)$
106	25	38.322	22.178	1.433	34.900	21.159	21.813
		$(\pm 3.355)$	$(\pm 2.494)$	$(\pm 2.176)$	$(\pm 5.851)$	$(\pm 0.119)$	$(\pm 0.047)$
	50	25.211	15.000	1.200	49.233	23.680	19.481
a-1		$(\pm 6.388)$	$(\pm 4.245)$	$(\pm 2.340)$	$(\pm 10.757)$	$(\pm 0.260)$	$(\pm 0.228)$
	75	34.389	21.211	1.433	51.933	25.317	16.910
		$(\pm 8.543)$	$(\pm 5.974)$	$(\pm 2.501)$	$(\pm 12.051)$	$(\pm 0.197)$	$(\pm 0.280)$
	100	46.400	29.433	1.433	50.900	25.858	15.535
		$(\pm 17.230)$	$(\pm 11.321)$	$(\pm 2.515)$	$(\pm 15.615)$	$(\pm 0.202)$	$(\pm 0.423)$
160	25	39.700	18.683	1.433	33.200	21.125	21.836
		$(\pm 3.064)$	$(\pm 1.774)$	$(\pm 1.794)$	$(\pm 7.889)$	$(\pm 0.134)$	$(\pm 0.048)$
	50	23.333	11.317	1.000	52.367	23.593	19.566
		$(\pm 6.723)$	$(\pm 3.480)$	$(\pm 1.682)$	$(\pm 12.417)$	$(\pm 0.232)$	$(\pm 0.209)$
	75	32.800	16.083	1.267	53.333	25.280	16.939
		$(\pm 9.722)$	$(\pm 4.657)$	$(\pm 1.837)$	$(\pm 9.349)$	$(\pm 0.202)$	$(\pm 0.273)$
	100	51.200	25.183	1.400	47.800	25.905	15.534
		$(\pm 13.793)$	$(\pm 6.801)$	$(\pm 2.343)$	$(\pm 9.729)$	$(\pm 0.174)$	$(\pm 0.268)$
214	25	40.833	0.000	1.667	33.733	21.124	21.844
		$(\pm 3.573)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.073)$	$(\pm 7.027)$	$(\pm 0.148)$	$(\pm 0.051)$
	50	24.933	0.000	1.233	49.933	23.640	19.580
1		$(\pm 6.214)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.995)$	$(\pm 12.261)$	$(\pm 0.244)$	$(\pm 0.187)$
	75	36.900	0.000	1.233	50.133	25.378	16.827
200		$(\pm 10.387)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.161)$	$(\pm 10.837)$	$(\pm 0.181)$	$(\pm 0.252)$
	100	50.533	0.000	1.167	47.300	25.861	15.571
		$(\pm 17.156)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.198)$	$(\pm 10.844)$	$(\pm 0.206)$	$(\pm 0.269)$

Table 7.18: Building-window-nonfloat - Positive selection

		Table 7.18	: Building-win	dow-nonfloc	it - Positive s		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	34.527	22.193	1.567	35.800	23.756	21.691
		$(\pm 6.853)$	$(\pm 5.086)$	$(\pm 2.473)$	$(\pm 12.510)$	$(\pm 0.161)$	$(\pm 0.196)$
	50	24.107	16.087	1.200	50.900	21.293	19.443
		$(\pm 6.210)$	$(\pm 4.954)$	$(\pm 1.669)$	$(\pm 8.747)$	$(\pm 0.172)$	$(\pm 0.203)$
	75	32.627	22.553	1.200	51.333	19.685	16.858
		$(\pm 9.969)$	$(\pm 6.964)$	$(\pm 1.669)$	$(\pm 10.896)$	$(\pm 0.236)$	$(\pm 0.284)$
	100	44.360	30.287	1.233	51.167	19.056	15.376
		$(\pm 16.150)$	$(\pm 11.375)$	$(\pm 2.528)$	$(\pm 13.052)$	$(\pm 0.199)$	$(\pm 0.524)$
106	25	38.889	22.344	1.567	32.267	23.827	21.807
- 67		$(\pm 4.168)$	$(\pm 2.909)$	$(\pm 2.674)$	$(\pm 8.103)$	$(\pm 0.166)$	$(\pm 0.056)$
	50	25.378	15.311	1.300	50.300	21.366	19.552
4.0		$(\pm 8.316)$	$(\pm 5.013)$	$(\pm 2.003)$	$(\pm 12.103)$	$(\pm 0.221)$	$(\pm 0.188)$
	75	36.056	22.333	1.200	48.600	19.634	16.856
		$(\pm 10.013)$	$(\pm 6.701)$	$(\pm 1.690)$	$(\pm 10.595)$	$(\pm 0.198)$	$(\pm 0.326)$
	100	51.867	33.044	1.367	48.533	19.097	15.520
	200,000	$(\pm 15.567)$	$(\pm 10.076)$	$(\pm 2.327)$	$(\pm 11.355)$	$(\pm 0.206)$	$(\pm 0.354)$
160	25	39.800	18.700	1.367	31.900	23.879	21.846
		$(\pm 3.671)$	$(\pm 1.720)$	$(\pm 2.157)$	$(\pm 7.303)$	$(\pm 0.119)$	$(\pm 0.052)$
	50	25.567	12.517	1.167	50.400	21.338	19.556
		$(\pm 7.035)$	$(\pm 3.475)$	$(\pm 2.379)$	$(\pm 9.357)$	$(\pm 0.270)$	$(\pm 0.264)$
	75	33.733	16.567	1.233	49.367	19.630	16.844
		$(\pm 8.267)$	$(\pm 3.939)$	$(\pm 2.192)$	$(\pm 10.294)$	$(\pm 0.211)$	$(\pm 0.312)$
-	100	49.067	24.050	1.233	48.500	19.158	15.593
		$(\pm 13.115)$	$(\pm 6.383)$	$(\pm 2.029)$	$(\pm 7.305)$	$(\pm 0.227)$	$(\pm 0.320)$
214	25	39.100	0.000	1.467	32.733	23.905	21.853
		$(\pm 3.854)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.515)$	$(\pm 8.550)$	$(\pm 0.163)$	$(\pm 0.044)$
	50	24.333	0.000	1.267	53.500	21.399	19.561
		(±7.712)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.333)$	$(\pm 12.500)$	$(\pm 0.263)$	$(\pm 0.176)$
	75	34.000	0.000	1.167	51.233	19.626	16.807
		$(\pm 10.567)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.534)$	$(\pm 12.182)$	$(\pm 0.210)$	$(\pm 0.323)$
	100	54.700	0.000	1.600	46.500	19.105	15.595
	NI PERSONAL I	$(\pm 15.132)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.634)$	$(\pm 7.615)$	$(\pm 0.164)$	$(\pm 0.267)$

		Tab.	le 7.19: Contai	iners - Negat	tive selection	n	
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	39.513	29.387	0.433	0.000	23.838	21.753
		$(\pm 4.375)$	$(\pm 6.604)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.999)$	$(\pm 0.152)$
	50	29.800	22.640	0.433	0.100	26.582	19.220
		$(\pm 8.195)$	$(\pm 7.813)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.403)$	$(\pm 3.483)$	$(\pm 0.661)$
	75	35.153	27.773	0.433	0.367	28.298	16.435
		$(\pm 11.439)$	$(\pm 9.901)$	(±2.373)	$(\pm 0.928)$	$(\pm 3.160)$	$(\pm 1.143)$
	100	55.520	44.227	0.433	0.100	28.874	14.952
		$(\pm 19.997)$	$(\pm 16.371)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.403)$	$(\pm 3.051)$	$(\pm 0.817)$
106	25	39.567	24.644	0.433	0.000	23.780	21.792
		$(\pm 4.034)$	$(\pm 5.420)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 4.010)$	$(\pm 0.145)$
	50	25.189	15.922	0.433	0.067	26.503	19.260
		$(\pm 7.312)$	$(\pm 5.727)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.254)$	$(\pm 3.502)$	$(\pm 0.685)$
	75	34.400	22.600	0.433	0.133	28.339	16.360
		$(\pm 9.565)$	$(\pm 7.257)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.571)$	$(\pm 3.151)$	$(\pm 1.197)$
	100	56.767	37.722	0.433	0.000	28.876	14.917
		$(\pm 18.335)$	$(\pm 12.550)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.049)$	$(\pm 0.517)$
160	25	40.333	19.167	0.433	0.000	23.758	21.822
		$(\pm 2.869)$	$(\pm 3.905)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 4.014)$	$(\pm 0.136)$
	50	24.167	11.517	0.433	0.200	26.518	19.235
		$(\pm 6.711)$	$(\pm 3.890)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.761)$	$(\pm 3.500)$	$(\pm 0.666)$
	75	37.433	18.533	0.433	0.167	28.307	16.456
		$(\pm 10.020)$	$(\pm 5.578)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.461)$	$(\pm 3.158)$	$(\pm 1.140)$
	100	63.433	31.633	0.433	0.200	28.917	14.916
1,41		$(\pm 22.201)$	$(\pm 11.334)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.805)$	$(\pm 3.042)$	$(\pm 0.628)$
214	25	40.900	0.000	0.433	0.000	23.796	21.799
		$(\pm 3.537)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 4.007)$	$(\pm 0.143)$
	50	27.200	0.000	0.433	0.167	26.536	19.280
		$(\pm 5.945)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.592)$	$(\pm 3.491)$	$(\pm 0.627)$
	75	35.067	0.000	0.433	0.000	28.335	16.437
		$(\pm 10.392)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.152)$	$(\pm 1.157)$
	100	53.933	0.000	0.433	0.000	28.909	14.943
		(±18.040)	$(\pm 0.000)$	(±2.373)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.042)$	$(\pm 0.808)$

IS	W1	#ALCs	le 7.20: Conta #MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	38.013	29.113	0.433	0.000	21.125	21.15
V3/-031V		(±6.682)	$(\pm 6.343)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.992)$	$(\pm 3.14)$
	50	26.620	20.813	0.433	0.067	18.496	18.70
		$(\pm 9.261)$	$(\pm 7.905)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.254)$	$(\pm 3.502)$	$(\pm 2.69)$
	75	36.447	29.013	0.433	0.033	16.731	15.91
		$(\pm 10.207)$	$(\pm 8.476)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 3.165)$	$(\pm 2.19)$
7.21	100	55.320	44.133	0.433	0.333	16.132	14.43
telf (	a. 1	$(\pm 22.065)$	$(\pm 17.802)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 1.493)$	$(\pm 3.053)$	$(\pm 2.07)$
106	25	38.622	24.644	0.433	0.000	21.187	21.29
		$(\pm 5.288)$	$(\pm 5.041)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 4.003)$	$(\pm 2.60)$
	50	24.678	15.989	0.433	0.167	18.503	18.80
	active.	$(\pm 8.022)$	$(\pm 5.940)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.531)$	$(\pm 3.500)$	(±2.15
m s	75	36.311	24.044	0.433	0.433	16.689	15.92
	11111	$(\pm 13.129)$	$(\pm 9.009)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 1.695)$	$(\pm 3.159)$	$(\pm 1.63)$
	100	57.678	38.400	0.433	0.000	16.064	14.49
,	10-11	$(\pm 15.944)$	$(\pm 10.817)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.036)$	(±1.6)
160	25	37.583	18.267	0.433	0.200	21.281	21.41
	THE STATE	$(\pm 8.404)$	$(\pm 5.273)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.925)$	$(\pm 4.025)$	(±1.92
	50	24.633	12.033	0.433	0.200	18.492	18.89
	chosin	$(\pm 6.294)$	$(\pm 3.815)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.610)$	$(\pm 3.499)$	(±1.40
	75	34.767	17.283	0.433	0.300	16.709	16.04
		$(\pm 12.555)$	$(\pm 6.533)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.952)$	$(\pm 3.163)$	(±0.98
164	100	50.133	25.017	0.433	0.033	16.029	14.43
	0.000	$(\pm 17.459)$	$(\pm 8.872)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 3.030)$	(±1.1
214	25	39.767	0.000	0.433	0.000	21.233	21.80
		$(\pm 3.692)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 4.014)$	(±0.1
	50	26.233	0.000	0.433	0.333	18.527	19.33
		$(\pm 6.806)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 1.155)$	$(\pm 3.504)$	(±0.6
	75	33.100	0.000	0.433	0.233	16.721	16.45
		$(\pm 9.517)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.568)$	$(\pm 3.164)$	(±1.1
7,10	100	52.867	0.000	0.433	0.167	16.106	14.90
	-	$(\pm 19.158)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.373)$	$(\pm 0.747)$	$(\pm 3.046)$	(±0.8

formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 29.113 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 0.000 patterns as containers and 0.433 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 0.000 + 0.433 = 0.433 which gives a correct classification rate of 99.797%. Figure 7.10 shows that the average number of ALCs decreased from 39.866 to 36.733 over five iterations with a decreasing average fitness of the ALC set. The average number of misclassification decreased from iteration one to two, then increased again after iteration two and decreased at iteration five.

## 7.4.4 Headlamps

Table 7.21 shows the results for classifying the Glass data set with patterns of the headlamps class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=53 and W1=25 since the average number of ALCs was the lowest for all IS and W1 with an fNeg value of 0.367. An average number of 37.693 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 27.133 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 0.367 patterns as headlamps and 0.967 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 0.367 + 0.967 = 1.334 which gives a correct classification rate of 99.376%. Figure 7.11 shows a decreasing average number of ALCs, from 39.166 to 35.833 and a decreasing average fitness of the ALC set from 22.121 to 22.054 over five iterations. The average number of misclassification increased from iteration one to four and drops to 0.0 in iteration five.

Table 7.22 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=214 and W1=25. An average number of 39.000 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs and was constant over the iterations. An average number of 0.000 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 0.467 patterns as headlamps and 0.967 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 0.467 + 0.967 = 1.434 which gives a correct classification rate of 99.329%.

#### 7.4.5 Tableware

Table 7.23 shows the results for classifying the Glass data set with patterns of the tableware class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=53 and W1=50 since the average number of ALCs was the lowest for all IS and W1 with an fNeg value of 0.000. An average number of 30.220 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 23.280 of the ALCs in the active set had

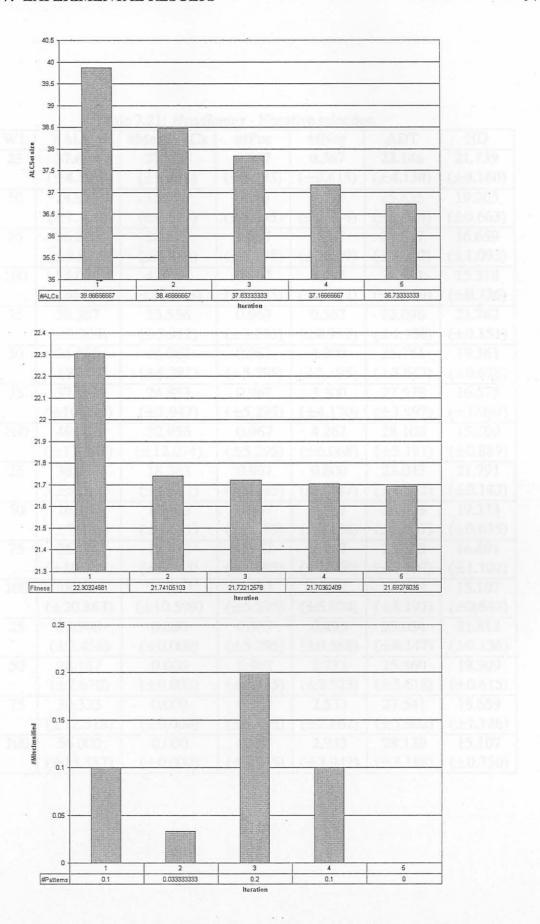


Figure 7.10: Containers - Positive selection with IS=53 and W1=25

Table 7.21: *Headlamps* - Negative selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	37.693	27.133	0.967	0.367	23.146	21.739
		$(\pm 4.189)$	$(\pm 6.224)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 0.615)$	$(\pm 4.130)$	$(\pm 0.160)$
	50	24.973	18.300	0.967	5.633	25.835	19.205
		$(\pm 7.100)$	$(\pm 6.504)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 7.374)$	$(\pm 3.624)$	$(\pm 0.663)$
	75	36.840	28.833	0.967	3.767	27.537	16.659
		$(\pm 9.887)$	$(\pm 8.849)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 3.329)$	$(\pm 3.302)$	$(\pm 1.093)$
	100	54.027	42.747	0.967	4.533	28.031	15.318
		$(\pm 20.529)$	$(\pm 16.873)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 6.917)$	$(\pm 3.209)$	$(\pm 0.736)$
106	25	38.367	23.556	0.967	0.367	23.096	21.762
		$(\pm 5.909)$	$(\pm 5.912)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 0.999)$	$(\pm 4.138)$	$(\pm 0.151)$
	50	25.589	16.067	0.967	4.800	25.761	19.361
		$(\pm 8.129)$	$(\pm 6.281)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 5.195)$	$(\pm 3.643)$	$(\pm 0.628)$
	75	37.667	24.833	0.967	3.300	27.579	16.575
		$(\pm 10.819)$	$(\pm 7.947)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 4.170)$	$(\pm 3.292)$	$(\pm 1.099)$
	100	49.633	32.956	0.967	4.267	28.108	15.209
		$(\pm 17.670)$	$(\pm 12.074)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 6.068)$	$(\pm 3.193)$	$(\pm 0.889)$
160	25	38.667	18.283	0.967	0.800	23.043	21.791
		$(\pm 6.692)$	$(\pm 4.861)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 2.747)$	$(\pm 4.152)$	$(\pm 0.143)$
	50	26.100	12.483	0.967	3.867	25.773	19.333
		$(\pm 7.928)$	$(\pm 4.551)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 5.138)$	$(\pm 3.637)$	$(\pm 0.635)$
	75	35.267	17.433	0.967	2.467	27.513	16.691
	3.4	$(\pm 10.948)$	$(\pm 5.943)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 2.360)$	$(\pm 3.307)$	$(\pm 1.102)$
_	100	48.800	24.300	0.967	5.667	28.088	15.107
		$(\pm 20.863)$	$(\pm 10.599)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 5.604)$	$(\pm 3.197)$	$(\pm 0.642)$
214	25	38.700	0.000	0.967	0.433	23.054	21.812
		$(\pm 3.456)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 0.568)$	$(\pm 4.147)$	$(\pm 0.136)$
	50	28.167	0.000	0.967	2.733	25.860	19.309
		$(\pm 7.670)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 3.523)$	$(\pm 3.618)$	$(\pm 0.615)$
	75	39.333	0.000	0.967	2.533	27.541	16.659
		$(\pm 12.518)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 2.862)$	$(\pm 3.302)$	$(\pm 1.126)$
	100	56.000	0.000	0.967	2.933	28.139	15.107
		$(\pm 15.587)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 3.947)$	$(\pm 3.188)$	$(\pm 0.750)$

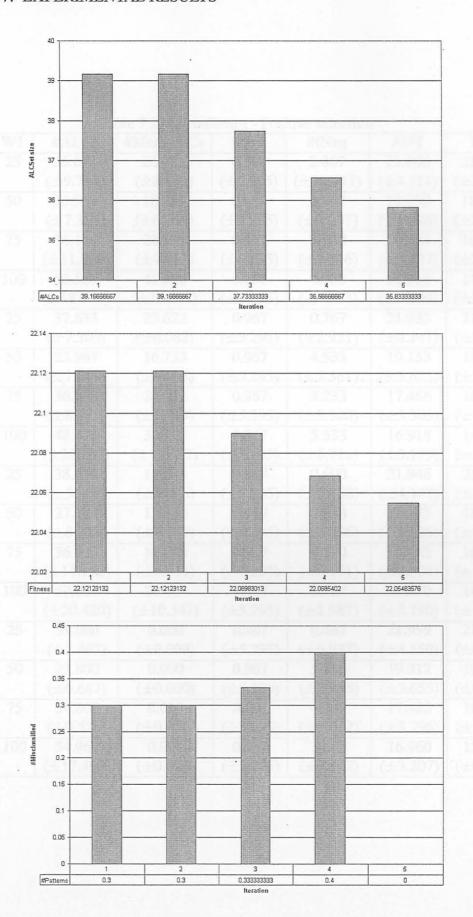


Figure 7.11: Headlamps - Negative selection with IS=53 and W1=25

Table 7.22: Headlamps - Positive selection

70 1	****				tive selection		***
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	36.033	26.713	0.967	2.867	21.806	21.069
		$(\pm 9.754)$	$(\pm 8.493)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 12.417)$	$(\pm 4.121)$	$(\pm 3.138)$
	50	23.960	18.253	0.967	4.267	19.159	18.637
		$(\pm 7.319)$	$(\pm 6.349)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 5.037)$	$(\pm 3.626)$	$(\pm 2.683)$
2 = 1	75	36.140	28.593	0.967	3.700	17.484	16.066
		$(\pm 11.528)$	$(\pm 9.517)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 2.996)$	$(\pm 3.307)$	$(\pm 2.212)$
42	100	52.567	41.680	0.967	4.033	16.916	14.688
		$(\pm 18.917)$	$(\pm 15.268)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 4.803)$	$(\pm 3.199)$	$(\pm 2.115)$
106	25	37.633	23.622	0.967	0.767	21.932	21.278
		$(\pm 7.309)$	$(\pm 6.082)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 2.921)$	$(\pm 4.147)$	$(\pm 2.604)$
	50	25.967	16,733	0.967	4.533	19.153	18.756
		$(\pm 7.917)$	$(\pm 5.955)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 5.361)$	$(\pm 3.625)$	$(\pm 2.142)$
	75	36.333	24.022	0.967	3.233	17.466	16.198
		$(\pm 8.373)$	$(\pm 5.919)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 3.360)$	$(\pm 3.303)$	$(\pm 1.685)$
	100	48.378	32.167	0.967	5.533	16.918	14.748
		$(\pm 20.339)$	$(\pm 13.682)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 6.715)$	$(\pm 3.199)$	$(\pm 1.737)$
160	25	38.450	18.583	0.967	0.600	21.946	21.421
		$(\pm 5.207)$	$(\pm 4.096)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 0.968)$	$(\pm 4.147)$	$(\pm 1.923)$
	50	27.183	13.300	0.967	2.633	19.167	18.966
		$(\pm 8.278)$	$(\pm 4.739)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 3.296)$	$(\pm 3.625)$	$(\pm 1.475)$
	75	36.433	18.000	0.967	4.500	17.452	16.244
		$(\pm 11.116)$	$(\pm 6.011)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 6.191)$	$(\pm 3.301)$	$(\pm 1.026)$
	100	59.067	29.467	0.967	2.767	16.870	14.834
		$(\pm 20.420)$	$(\pm 10.347)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 2.687)$	$(\pm 3.190)$	$(\pm 1.061)$
214	25	39.000	0.000	0.967	0.467	21.959	21.803
		$(\pm 2.407)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 0.937)$	$(\pm 4.150)$	$(\pm 0.144)$
	50	23.800	0.000	0.967	5.133	19.312	19.401
		$(\pm 6.687)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 5.463)$	$(\pm 3.655)$	$(\pm 0.631)$
	75	34.800	0.000	0.967	4.233	17.425	16.565
		$(\pm 9.528)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 3.812)$	$(\pm 3.296)$	$(\pm 1.143)$
LTGF!	100	54.967	0.000	0.967	3.600	16.960	15.261
		$(\pm 17.490)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.295)$	$(\pm 3.597)$	$(\pm 3.207)$	$(\pm 0.643)$

Table 7.23: Tableware - Negative selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	41.153	31.407	0.300	0.000	25.355	21.451
		$(\pm 6.913)$	$(\pm 8.113)$	(±1.643)	(±0.000)	$(\pm 3.714)$	$(\pm 0.218)$
	50	30.220	23.280	0.300	0.000	28.786	18.268
	KINDS	$(\pm 7.324)$	$(\pm 7.316)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.072)$	$(\pm 0.824)$
10.00	75	43.333	34.373	0.300	0.000	30.718	15.494
	one th	$(\pm 10.996)$	$(\pm 9.781)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.706)$	$(\pm 1.326)$
00 A	100	68.833	54.933	0.300	0.000	31.425	14.005
	un se	$(\pm 21.849)$	$(\pm 17.893)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.568)$	$(\pm 1.135)$
106	25	41.533	26.556	0.300	0.000	25.241	21.519
	1110212	$(\pm 3.652)$	$(\pm 5.616)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.735)$	$(\pm 0.196)$
	50	26.656	17.022	0.300	0.033	28.732	18.285
ونمريه	i, lin, d	$(\pm 8.050)$	$(\pm 6.242)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 3.079)$	$(\pm 0.823)$
assed.	75	44.400	29.356	0.300	0.033	30.738	15.449
		$(\pm 14.628)$	$(\pm 10.400)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 2.698)$	$(\pm 1.326)$
	100	61.800	41.089	0.300	0.067	31.411	13.934
0	CHIC	$(\pm 22.884)$	$(\pm 15.551)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.254)$	$(\pm 2.572)$	$(\pm 0.711)$
160	25	41.367	19.833	0.300	0.000	25.229	21.521
	A SUGI	$(\pm 3.102)$	$(\pm 4.075)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.737)$	$(\pm 0.193)$
JOW-7	50	27.433	13.200	0.300	0.133	28.732	18.298
belit	lensii	$(\pm 6.912)$	$(\pm 4.248)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.346)$	$(\pm 3.078)$	$(\pm 0.811)$
	75	43.900	21.767	0.300	0.000	30.775	15.417
		$(\pm 10.142)$	$(\pm 5.741)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.691)$	$(\pm 1.322)$
	100	66.033	32.933	0.300	0.000	31.442	13.939
cio-W	ndaw	$(\pm 19.817)$	$(\pm 10.181)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.564)$	$(\pm 0.786)$
214	25	42.267	0.000	0.300	0.000	25.211	21.531
of Air	Cari	$(\pm 2.791)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.741)$	$(\pm 0.189)$
	50	27.000	0.000	0.300	0.067	28.716	18.313
		$(\pm 9.432)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.254)$	$(\pm 3.085)$	$(\pm 0.815)$
	75	39.400	0.000	0.300	0.000	30.799	15.354
072	MH	$(\pm 10.559)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.688)$	$(\pm 1.333)$
bert	100	73.733	0.000	0.300	0.000	31.387	14.064
		$(\pm 24.271)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.643)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.576)$	$(\pm 0.924)$

memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 0.000 patterns as tableware and 0.300 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 0.000 + 0.300 = 0.300 which gives a correct classification rate of 99.85%. Figure 7.12 shows that the average number of ALCs decreased from 30.233 to 30.2 and the average fitness of the ALC set decreased from 23.528 to 23.525 over five iterations. The average number of misclassifications increased from iteration one to iteration three and then decreased at iteration five.

Table 7.24 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=106 and W1=50 since the average number of ALCs was the lowest for all IS and W1 with an fNeg value of 0.000. An average number of 26.300 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 17.233 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 0.000 patterns as tableware and 0.300 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 0.000 + 0.300 = 0.300 which gives a correct classification rate of 99.85%. Figure 7.13 shows a decrease in the average number of ALCs and a decrease in the average fitness of the ALC set. The average number of misclassifications increased from iteration one to two and then drops to 0.0 in iteration three.

#### 7.4.6 Vehicle-window-float

Table 7.25 shows the results for classifying the Glass data set with patterns of the vehicle-window-float class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=106 and W1=25. An average number of 39.989 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 25.289 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 2.267 patterns as vehicle-window-float and 0.567 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 2.267 + 0.567 = 2.834 which gives a correct classification rate of 98.675%. Figure 7.14 shows a decrease in the average number of ALCs, a decrease in the average fitness of the ALC set and a decrease in the average number of misclassified patterns over all the iterations.

Table 7.26 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=106 and W1=25. An average number of 39.967 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 25.933 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 2.000 patterns as vehicle-window-float and 0.567 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 2.000 + 0.567 = 2.567 which gives a correct classification rate of 98.800%. Figure 7.15 also shows a decrease in the average

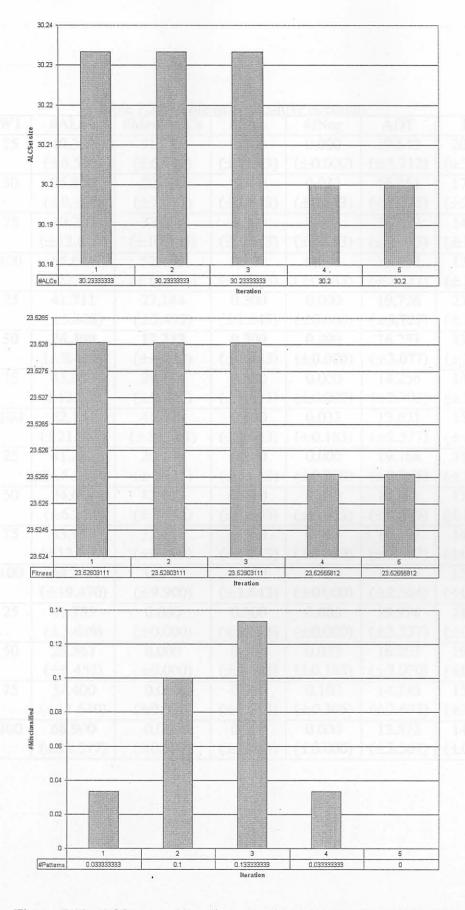


Figure 7.12: Tableware - Negative selection with IS=53 and W1=50

Table 7.24: Tableware - Positive selection

	ositive selecti		IID
Cs #fPo	0	ADT	HD
0.300		19.643	20.858
$(\pm 1.64)$			$(\pm 3.091)$
0.300		16.251	17.656
$(\pm 1.64)$	- 30	$(\pm 3.075)$	$(\pm 2.496)$
0.300	0.033	14.227	14.791
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 2.693)$	$(\pm 1.965)$
0.300	0.033	13.607	13.558
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 2.577)$	$(\pm 1.898)$
0.300	0.000	19.726	21.005
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.727)$	$(\pm 2.552)$
0.30	0.000	16.251	17.786
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.077)$	$(\pm 1.966)$
0.300	0.000	14.256	14.945
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.703)$	$(\pm 1.450)$
0.300	0.033	13.621	13.603
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 2.577)$	$(\pm 1.421)$
0.300	0.000	19.768	21.150
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.735)$	$(\pm 1.872)$
0.300	0.033	16.301	17.970
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 3.089)$	$(\pm 1.300)$
0.300	0.000	14.197	14.990
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.687)$	$(\pm 0.773)$
0.300	0.000	13.555	13.647
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.564)$	$(\pm 0.870)$
0.300	0.000	19.774	21.535
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.737)$	$(\pm 0.187)$
0.300	0.033	16.203	18.229
$(\pm 1.64)$	$(\pm 0.183)$	$(\pm 3.070)$	$(\pm 0.842)$
0.300		14.235	15.331
$(\pm 1.64)$			$(\pm 1.349)$
	, ,	13.572	14.002
			$(\pm 0.775)$
)			

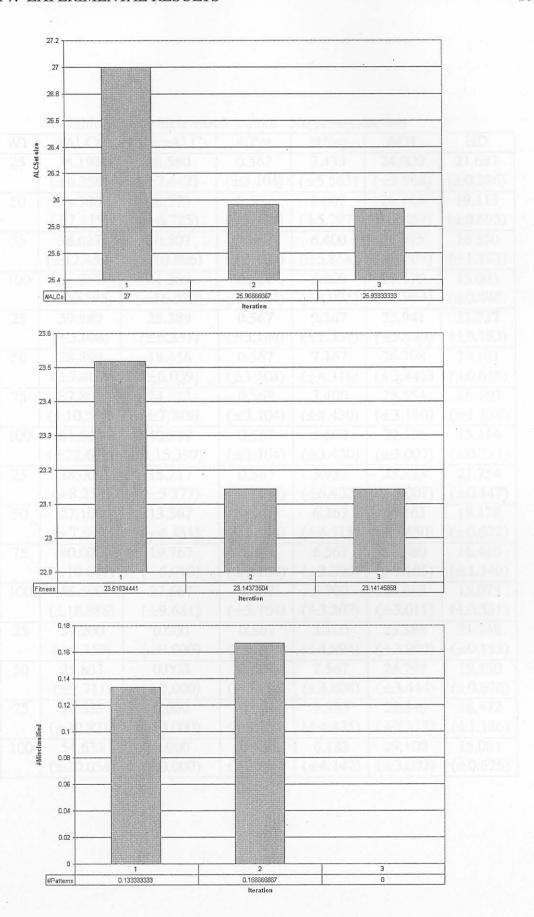


Figure 7.13: Tableware - Positive selection with IS=106 and W1=50

Table 7.25: Vehicle-window-float - Negative selection

**	****		25: Venicie-win				TTD
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	38.193	28.560	0.567	3.433	24.000	21.687
		$(\pm 6.350)$	$(\pm 7.442)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 5.563)$	$(\pm 3.968)$	$(\pm 0.226)$
	50	24.580	18.573	0.567	8.667	26.744	19.113
		$(\pm 7.115)$	$(\pm 6.725)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 5.797)$	$(\pm 3.457)$	$(\pm 0.693)$
	75	38.627	30.507	0.567	6.400	28.575	16.350
		$(\pm 12.450)$	$(\pm 10.806)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 5.858)$	$(\pm 3.107)$	$(\pm 1.163)$
	100	51.967	41.380	0.567	6.200	29.179	15.003
		$(\pm 20.295)$	$(\pm 16.570)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.995)$	$(\pm 2.994)$	$(\pm 0.840)$
106	25	39.989	25.289	0.567	2.267	23.941	21.737
		$(\pm 3.608)$	$(\pm 5.337)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 1.337)$	$(\pm 3.980)$	$(\pm 0.153)$
	50	28.889	18.456	0.567	7.167	26.798	19.191
		$(\pm 7.405)$	$(\pm 6.039)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.316)$	$(\pm 3.442)$	$(\pm 0.646)$
	75	37.800	24.933	0.567	7.400	28.554	16.460
		$(\pm 10.535)$	$(\pm 7.749)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.430)$	$(\pm 3.110)$	$(\pm 1.138)$
	100	61.533	40.900	0.567	5.600	29.105	15.114
		$(\pm 22.642)$	$(\pm 15.399)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.430)$	$(\pm 3.007)$	$(\pm 0.733)$
160	25	38.000	18.217	0.567	3.933	23.823	21.754
	- 1	$(\pm 8.259)$	$(\pm 5.377)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 6.432)$	$(\pm 4.007)$	$(\pm 0.147)$
	50	27.100	13.367	0.567	6.267	26.761	19.178
		$(\pm 7.893)$	$(\pm 4.431)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.315)$	$(\pm 3.450)$	$(\pm 0.622)$
	75	40.000	19.767	0.567	6.567	28.580	16.440
		$(\pm 10.641)$	$(\pm 6.018)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.390)$	$(\pm 3.105)$	$(\pm 1.149)$
	100	55.500	27.667	0.567	5.700	29.088	15.073
		$(\pm 18.886)$	$(\pm 9.681)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.207)$	$(\pm 3.011)$	$(\pm 0.531)$
214	25	39.200	0.000	0.567	3.100	23.884	21.748
		$(\pm 6.359)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.894)$	$(\pm 3.990)$	$(\pm 0.153)$
	50	25.833	0.000	0.567	7.567	26.792	19.150
		$(\pm 7.711)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.606)$	$(\pm 3.444)$	$(\pm 0.670)$
	75	34.633	0.000	0.567	7.333	28.549	16.472
		$(\pm 10.871)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.475)$	$(\pm 3.113)$	$(\pm 1.136)$
	100	54.633	0.000	0.567	6.133	29.100	15.081
		$(\pm 20.054)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.142)$	$(\pm 3.007)$	$(\pm 0.626)$

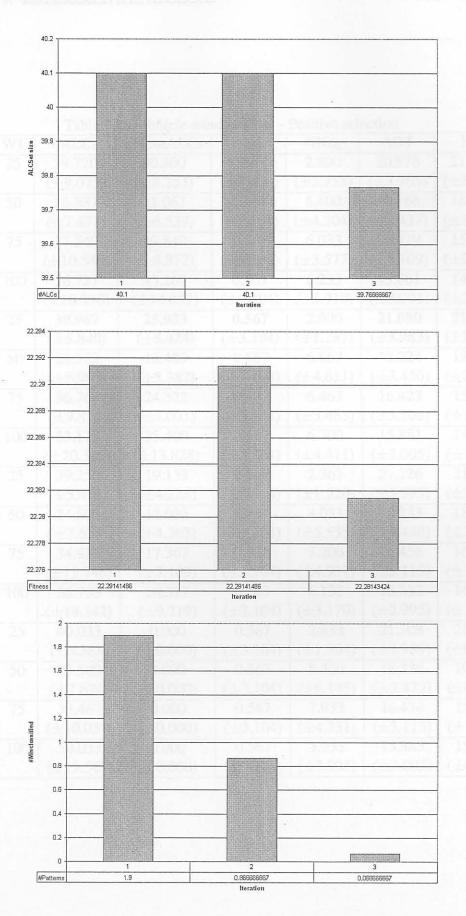


Figure 7.14: Vehicle-window-float - Negative selection with IS=106 and W1=25

Table 7.26: Vehicle-window-float - Positive selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
53	25	39.720	30.800	0.567	2.800	20.978	21.100
	20	$(\pm 9.075)$	(±8.253)	(±3.104)	$(\pm 3.755)$	$(\pm 3.965)$	$(\pm 3.138)$
	50	26.887	21.067	0.567	6.400	18.168	18.547
anner!		$(\pm 7.471)$	$(\pm 6.539)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.304)$	$(\pm 3.437)$	$(\pm 2.661)$
	75	37.540	29.840	0.567	6.033	16.429	15.877
SELE, I		$(\pm 10.544)$	$(\pm 8.872)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.577)$	$(\pm 3.109)$	$(\pm 2.172)$
1000	100	56.727	45.260	0.567	6.233	15.861	14.547
mealir	er sole	$(\pm 18.358)$	$(\pm 14.859)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.910)$	$(\pm 3.001)$	$(\pm 2.072)$
106	25	39.967	25.933	0.567	2.000	21.080	21.239
		$(\pm 5.840)$	$(\pm 5.424)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 1.287)$	$(\pm 3.983)$	$(\pm 2.596)$
	50	25.322	16.489	0.567	6.667	18.224	18.622
	5.0	$(\pm 6.997)$	$(\pm 5.382)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	(±4.611)	$(\pm 3.450)$	$(\pm 2.117)$
	75	36.767	24.322	0.567	6.467	16.423	15.971
	Teo IV	$(\pm 9.812)$	$(\pm 7.001)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.683)$	$(\pm 3.106)$	$(\pm 1.629)$
	100	53.178	35.400	0.567	6.700	15.881	14.646
	I EXTERNAL	$(\pm 20.539)$	$(\pm 13.828)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.411)$	$(\pm 3.005)$	$(\pm 1.675)$
160	25	39.250	19.133	0.567	2.367	21.126	21.370
	e con	$(\pm 5.415)$	$(\pm 4.226)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 1.520)$	$(\pm 3.993)$	$(\pm 1.913)$
	50	24.600	12.033	0.567	8.033	18.233	18.762
	inglein	$(\pm 7.623)$	$(\pm 4.363)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 5.555)$	$(\pm 3.448)$	$(\pm 1.439)$
	75	34.933	17.367	0.567	7.200	16.456	16.024
	are no	$(\pm 13.746)$	$(\pm 7.109)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.937)$	$(\pm 3.115)$	$(\pm 1.007)$
No.	100	56.733	28.317	0.567	6.133	15.832	14.666
	The o	$(\pm 19.142)$	$(\pm 9.719)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 3.170)$	$(\pm 2.995)$	$(\pm 1.094)$
214	25	40.033	0.000	0.567	2.833	21.108	21.758
		$(\pm 3.388)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 1.984)$	$(\pm 3.989)$	$(\pm 0.146)$
	50	23.500	0.000	0.567	8.400	18.336	19.264
		$(\pm 7.624)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 6.145)$	$(\pm 3.472)$	$(\pm 0.658)$
	75	33.467	0.000	0.567	7.933	16.474	16.464
	100	$(\pm 10.037)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 4.331)$	$(\pm 3.115)$	$(\pm 1.164)$
	100	50.033	0.000	0.567	5.933	15.885	15.046
	show	$(\pm 19.567)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.104)$	$(\pm 2.935)$	$(\pm 3.005)$	$(\pm 0.698)$

number of ALCs, a decrease in the average fitness of the ALC set and a decrease in the average number of misclassified patterns over all the iterations.

#### 7.4.7 Conclusion: Glass

The above results show that in most cases, except in the case of the *building-window-float* class as self, the positive selection method had better classification results than the negative selection method, though the parameter settings for IS and W1 were different for each case. In cases where the correct classification results were the same, as is the case with *containers* and *tableware* as self sets, the positive selection method had better performance compared to the negative selection method since the average number of ALCs in the active set was less for positive selection than for negative selection.

#### 7.5 Car Evaluation

The car evaluation data set was derived from a simple hierarchical decision model that was developed by [8]. The model evaluates cars according to three concept structures, namely overall price, technical characteristics and comfort. The overall price concept is related to the buying price and price of maintenance, technical characteristics is related to the estimated safety of the car and the comfort which is related to the number of doors, the capacity in terms of persons to carry and the size of the luggage boot. The car evaluation data set contains examples with the structural concepts removed and directly relates a car to the six input attributes. All of these attributes are nominally valued. Since the car database has underlying concept structures, the database may be particularly useful for testing constructive induction and structure discovery methods. The car evaluation data set consists of 1728 patterns that are distributed between 4 car classes. These classes are acceptable, good, unacceptable and very good. 1210 patterns are of the unacceptable class, 384 are of the acceptable class, 69 are of the good class and 65 are of the very good class. The patterns were converted to binary strings of length 12.

# 7.5.1 Acceptable

Table 7.27 shows that with IS=864 and W1=50 the lowest misclassification of 916.546 patterns (#Misclassified = 915.113 + 1.433 = 916.546) was achieved when training the ALCs with negative selection on patterns of the acceptable class as self. This gives a correct classification of 46.959% with an average number of 11.967 ALCs in the active set. An average number of 5.900

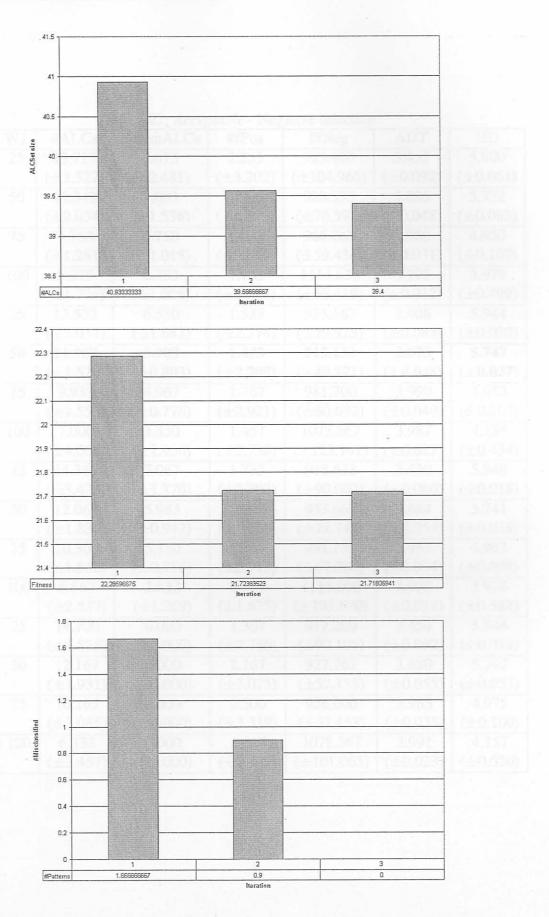


Figure 7.15: Vehicle-window-float - Positive selection with IS=106 and W1=25

Table 7.27: Acceptable - Negative selection

TO	XX71		ble 7.27: Accep				IID
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD 5,000
432	25	13.717	7.675	2.233	923.400	3.455	5.900
phible		$(\pm 3.522)$	(±2.481)	(±3.202)	(±104.966)	$(\pm 0.092)$	(±0.061)
oci ola	50	12.342	7.083	1.700	920.533	3.696	5.732
		$(\pm 2.054)$	$(\pm 1.536)$	(±2.322)	$(\pm 70.391)$	$(\pm 0.048)$	$(\pm 0.063)$
	75	9.758	5.750	1.533	966.267	3.986	4.950
	attu	$(\pm 1.281)$	$(\pm 1.015)$	$(\pm 2.849)$	(±59.436)	$(\pm 0.031)$	$(\pm 0.107)$
	100	5.275	2.733	1.733	1114.633	3.998	3.979
LISES 313	CHILL	$(\pm 1.794)$	$(\pm 1.006)$	$(\pm 2.864)$	$(\pm 68.419)$	$(\pm 0.012)$	$(\pm 0.499)$
864	25	13.533	6.550	1.533	933.167	3.406	5.944
fand 0	4336	$(\pm 3.037)$	$(\pm 1.642)$	$(\pm 2.374)$	$(\pm 79.925)$	$(\pm 0.083)$	$(\pm 0.020)$
	50	11.967	5.900	1.433	915.133	3.673	5.747
	4 =	$(\pm 1.520)$	$(\pm 0.803)$	$(\pm 2.208)$	$(\pm 49.171)$	$(\pm 0.048)$	$(\pm 0.037)$
	75	9.933	4.967	1.767	981.700	3.990	4.953
	97 % E	$(\pm 1.552)$	$(\pm 0.776)$	$(\pm 2.921)$	$(\pm 60.692)$	$(\pm 0.040)$	$(\pm 0.100)$
17.76	100	7.000	3.450	1.467	1073.667	3.987	4.184
	e a leve	$(\pm 4.068)$	$(\pm 1.936)$	$(\pm 2.738)$	$(\pm 125.141)$	$(\pm 0.027)$	$(\pm 0.434)$
1296	25	14.367	7.067	1.733	918.633	3.450	5.949
		$(\pm 3.429)$	$(\pm 1.770)$	$(\pm 2.803)$	$(\pm 90.002)$	$(\pm 0.080)$	$(\pm 0.018)$
	50	12.067	5.983	1.667	933.667	3.684	5.741
	thew	$(\pm 1.837)$	$(\pm 0.942)$	$(\pm 2.708)$	$(\pm 71.145)$	$(\pm 0.054)$	$(\pm 0.058)$
heat c	75	10.300	5.150	1.500	951.733	3.983	4.967
	100	$(\pm 1.512)$	$(\pm 0.756)$	$(\pm 2.713)$	$(\pm 67.284)$	$(\pm 0.034)$	$(\pm 0.098)$
	100	5.667	2.833	0.567	1114.000	3.996	3.974
	CLIN	$(\pm 2.537)$	$(\pm 1.269)$	$(\pm 1.675)$	$(\pm 101.670)$	$(\pm 0.017)$	$(\pm 0.582)$
1728	25	14.700	0.000	1.367	917.200	3.454	5.944
	Mad	$(\pm 3.525)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.760)$	$(\pm 90.105)$	$(\pm 0.092)$	$(\pm 0.019)$
	50	12.167	0.000	2.167	927.767	3.680	5.747
	di	$(\pm 1.931)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.075)$	$(\pm 52.138)$	$(\pm 0.055)$	$(\pm 0.053)$
D. I	75	10.167	0.000	2.500	956.000	3.983	4.975
		$(\pm 1.085)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 3.319)$	(±57.453)	$(\pm 0.035)$	$(\pm 0.100)$
	100	6.333	0.000	1.067	1078.567	3.991	4.157
	itted	$(\pm 3.457)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.449)$	(±101.065)	$(\pm 0.023)$	$(\pm 0.520)$

of the ALCs in the active set had memory status.

Table 7.28 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=864 and W1=25. An average number of 15.533 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 7.567 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 897.733 patterns as acceptable and 1.367 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 897.733 + 1.367 = 899.100 which gives a correct classification rate of 47.968%.

#### 7.5.2 Good

The classification results for training the ALCs with negative selection on patterns of the good class as self is shown in table 7.29. The lowest misclassification of 230.233 patterns falsely as good and 0.433 as not (#Misclassified = 230.233+0.433 = 230.666) was achieved with IS=432 and W1=50. This gives a correct classification of 86.651% with an average number of 17.642 ALCs in the active set of ALCs. The average number of ALCs with memory status in the active set was 12.675. Figure 7.16 shows that the average number of ALCs decreased over the iterations from 17.766 to 17.333 and the average fitness of the ALC set also decreased from 5.085 to 5.058 over the iterations. The number of misclassified patterns had an average decrease from 68.433 to 48.9.

Table 7.30 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was achieved when IS=1296 and W1=50 which gave an average number of 16.833 ALCs in the active set of ALCs. An average number of 8.383 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs classified 243.000 patterns falsely as good and 0.367 as not, which gave a misclassification of 243.367 patterns (#Misclassified = 243.000 + 0.367 = 243.367) and a correct classification rate of 85.916%.

# 7.5.3 Unacceptable

Table 7.31 shows that with IS=864 and W1=75 the lowest misclassification of 433.800 patterns (#Misclassified = 426.733 + 7.067 = 433.800) was achieved when training the ALCs with negative selection on patterns of the unacceptable class as self. The ALCs misclassified an average of 426.733 patterns as unacceptable and 7.067 as not. This gives a correct classification of 74.895% with an average number of 11.567 ALCs in the active set. An average number of 5.783 of the

Table 7.28: Acceptable - Positive selection

		Ta	ble 7.28: Acce	<i>ptable</i> - Pos	itive selection		
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
432	25	13.508	7.550	1.900	927.267	8.537	5.896
		$(\pm 3.531)$	$(\pm 2.559)$	$(\pm 2.510)$	$(\pm 91.816)$	$(\pm 0.090)$	$(\pm 0.063)$
	50	11.908	6.717	1.867	928.567	8.315	5.727
		$(\pm 1.725)$	$(\pm 1.243)$	$(\pm 2.825)$	$(\pm 71.491)$	$(\pm 0.039)$	$(\pm 0.063)$
	75	9.508	5.375	1.867	965.667	8.008	4.923
		$(\pm 1.172)$	$(\pm 0.801)$	$(\pm 2.933)$	$(\pm 59.833)$	$(\pm 0.023)$	$(\pm 0.069)$
	100	5.500	3.008	1.100	1075.233	8.002	3.934
		$(\pm 2.288)$	$(\pm 1.505)$	$(\pm 2.496)$	$(\pm 84.297)$	$(\pm 0.008)$	$(\pm 0.446)$
864	25	15.533	7.567	1.367	897.733	8.542	5.950
		$(\pm 3.767)$	$(\pm 1.870)$	$(\pm 2.157)$	$(\pm 88.295)$	$(\pm 0.070)$	$(\pm 0.012)$
	50	11.667	5.783	1.500	933.700	8.318	5.736
2	in the second	$(\pm 1.373)$	$(\pm 0.703)$	$(\pm 2.177)$	$(\pm 54.525)$	$(\pm 0.053)$	$(\pm 0.048)$
	75	10.100	5.050	1.867	944.933	8.027	5.001
		$(\pm 1.213)$	$(\pm 0.607)$	$(\pm 2.886)$	$(\pm 57.878)$	$(\pm 0.046)$	$(\pm 0.139)$
_	100	5.667	2.833	1.367	1108.967	8.004	3.921
		$(\pm 2.537)$	$(\pm 1.269)$	$(\pm 3.068)$	$(\pm 95.542)$	$(\pm 0.017)$	$(\pm 0.539)$
1296	25	14.333	7.050	2.233	922.100	8.555	5.944
		$(\pm 3.745)$	$(\pm 1.882)$	$(\pm 2.712)$	$(\pm 92.388)$	$(\pm 0.089)$	$(\pm 0.027)$
	50	11.900	5.933	2.367	941.367	8.316	5.750
		$(\pm 1.494)$	$(\pm 0.763)$	$(\pm 3.347)$	$(\pm 60.738)$	$(\pm 0.053)$	$(\pm 0.046)$
	75	10.167	5.083	2.333	941.767	8.008	4.965
		$(\pm 1.289)$	$(\pm 0.644)$	$(\pm 3.336)$	$(\pm 54.185)$	$(\pm 0.026)$	$(\pm 0.092)$
	100	5.000	2.500	0.900	1135.233	8.000	3.840
		$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.074)$	$(\pm 68.284)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.554)$
1728	25	14.067	0.000	1.633	936.267	8.562	5.943
		$(\pm 3.463)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.710)$	$(\pm 83.779)$	$(\pm 0.070)$	$(\pm 0.024)$
	50	12.467	0.000	1.633	917.800	8.306	5.750
		$(\pm 2.345)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.619)$	$(\pm 59.883)$	$(\pm 0.043)$	$(\pm 0.053)$
	75	10.300	0.000	1.233	954.800	8.020	4.987
		$(\pm 1.088)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.528)$	$(\pm 48.170)$	$(\pm 0.041)$	$(\pm 0.090)$
	100	6.667	0.000	1.000	1112.967	8.011	3.838
		$(\pm 3.790)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 2.729)$	$(\pm 119.664)$	$(\pm 0.025)$	$(\pm 0.672)$

Table 7.29: Good - Negative selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
432	25	17.275	10.683	0.467	311.233	4.562	5.725
		$(\pm 3.736)$	$(\pm 2.391)$	$(\pm 1.502)$	$(\pm 94.128)$	$(\pm 0.105)$	$(\pm 0.090)$
	50	17.642	12.675	0.433	230.233	5.320	4.836
> 7 -		$(\pm 4.835)$	$(\pm 3.657)$	$(\pm 1.832)$	$(\pm 75.159)$	$(\pm 0.086)$	$(\pm 0.135)$
	75	11.158	8.358	0.333	378.533	5.910	3.291
-		$(\pm 1.765)$	$(\pm 1.327)$	$(\pm 1.470)$	$(\pm 58.707)$	$(\pm 0.082)$	$(\pm 0.339)$
7-	100	8.267	6.200	0.133	495.200	5.977	2.614
		$(\pm 5.159)$	$(\pm 3.869)$	$(\pm 0.730)$	$(\pm 107.094)$	$(\pm 0.036)$	$(\pm 0.304)$
864	25	18.733	9.117	0.467	296.600	4.463	5.853
		$(\pm 3.759)$	$(\pm 1.888)$	$(\pm 1.833)$	$(\pm 88.853)$	$(\pm 0.064)$	$(\pm 0.030)$
	50	17.500	8.750	0.400	244.933	5.305	4.870
10.	4	$(\pm 4.265)$	$(\pm 2.132)$	$(\pm 1.476)$	$(\pm 74.043)$	$(\pm 0.085)$	$(\pm 0.101)$
	75	10.333	5.167	0.367	395.033	5.930	3.232
		$(\pm 1.729)$	$(\pm 0.864)$	$(\pm 1.474)$	$(\pm 62.126)$	$(\pm 0.076)$	$(\pm 0.338)$
	100	7.667	3.833	0.133	555.633	5.982	2.511
		$(\pm 4.498)$	$(\pm 2.249)$	$(\pm 0.730)$	$(\pm 160.979)$	$(\pm 0.030)$	$(\pm 0.474)$
1296	25	18.600	9.067	0.433	292.033	4.447	5.850
		$(\pm 3.001)$	$(\pm 1.654)$	$(\pm 1.501)$	$(\pm 79.156)$	$(\pm 0.104)$	$(\pm 0.025)$
	50	16.733	8.367	0.433	244.467	5.296	4.862
		$(\pm 4.593)$	$(\pm 2.297)$	$(\pm 1.832)$	(±75.462)	$(\pm 0.086)$	$(\pm 0.121)$
	75	10.900	5.450	0.367	395.600	5.931	3.220
		$(\pm 1.845)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 1.474)$	$(\pm 61.482)$	$(\pm 0.064)$	$(\pm 0.305)$
	100	9.000	4.500	0.267	511.267	5.973	2.583
		$(\pm 4.983)$	$(\pm 2.491)$	$(\pm 1.461)$	$(\pm 167.143)$	$(\pm 0.033)$	$(\pm 0.498)$
1728	25	18.233	0.000	0.500	300.800	4.453	5.848
		$(\pm 3.674)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.526)$	$(\pm 110.290)$	$(\pm 0.137)$	$(\pm 0.028)$
	50	17.600	0.000	0.533	244.567	5.319	4.849
		$(\pm 4.546)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.852)$	$(\pm 66.496)$	$(\pm 0.065)$	$(\pm 0.120)$
	75	10.167	0.000	0.333	409.600	5.948	3.159
	/ B	$(\pm 1.289)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.470)$	(±58.785)	$(\pm 0.060)$	$(\pm 0.287)$
	100	8.000	0.000	0.167	518.967	5.980	2.663
		$(\pm 4.661)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.747)$	$(\pm 140.424)$	$(\pm 0.031)$	$(\pm 0.316)$

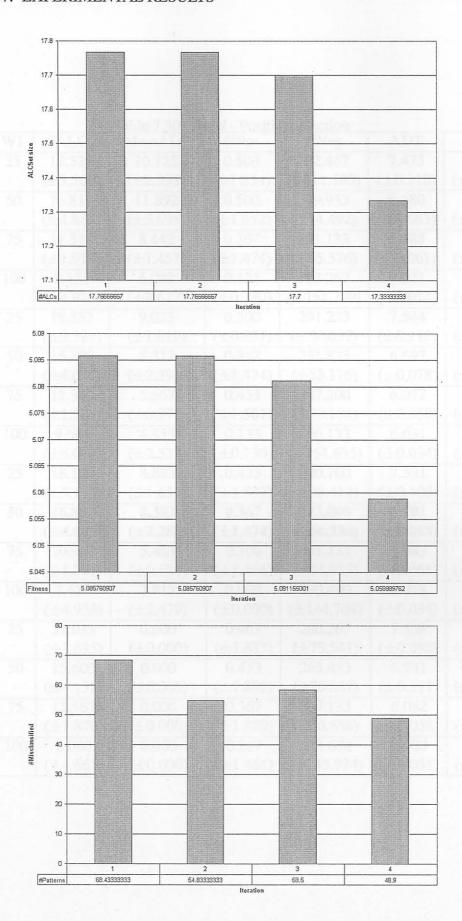


Figure 7.16: Good - Negative selection with IS=432 and W1=50

Table 7.30: Good - Positive selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
432	25	17.325	10.725	0.500	322.467	7.473	5.775
		$(\pm 3.366)$	$(\pm 2.293)$	$(\pm 1.834)$	$(\pm 111.180)$	$(\pm 0.118)$	$(\pm 0.054)$
	50	16.817	11.892	0.500	249.933	6.680	4.833
		$(\pm 4.862)$	$(\pm 3.695)$	$(\pm 1.852)$	$(\pm 74.492)$	$(\pm 0.085)$	$(\pm 0.103)$
	75	11.317	8.442	0.367	391.133	6.085	3.276
		$(\pm 1.917)$	$(\pm 1.457)$	$(\pm 1.474)$	$(\pm 65.576)$	$(\pm 0.061)$	$(\pm 0.290)$
	100	8.133	6.092	0.133	533.267	6.021	2.608
		$(\pm 4.918)$	$(\pm 3.677)$	$(\pm 0.730)$	$(\pm 151.720)$	$(\pm 0.034)$	$(\pm 0.415)$
864	25	18.533	9.033	0.300	291.233	7.544	5.846
		$(\pm 3.381)$	$(\pm 1.810)$	$(\pm 0.837)$	(±66.657)	$(\pm 0.111)$	$(\pm 0.028)$
	50	16.700	8.317	0.367	251.833	6.697	4.882
41		$(\pm 4.617)$	$(\pm 2.291)$	$(\pm 1.474)$	$(\pm 53.176)$	$(\pm 0.078)$	$(\pm 0.125)$
	75	11.333	5.667	0.433	387.200	6.077	3.257
		$(\pm 1.953)$	$(\pm 0.977)$	$(\pm 1.501)$	$(\pm 70.104)$	$(\pm 0.050)$	$(\pm 0.307)$
	100	9.667	4.833	0.133	506.133	6.031	2.606
		$(\pm 5.074)$	$(\pm 2.537)$	$(\pm 0.730)$	$(\pm 161.635)$	$(\pm 0.034)$	$(\pm 0.538)$
1296	25	18.100	8.883	0.433	300.700	7.531	5.849
		$(\pm 3.155)$	$(\pm 1.633)$	$(\pm 1.832)$	$(\pm 93.412)$	$(\pm 0.108)$	$(\pm 0.029)$
	50	16.833	8.383	0.367	243.000	6.701	4.874
		$(\pm 4.609)$	$(\pm 2.288)$	$(\pm 1.474)$	$(\pm 66.330)$	$(\pm 0.088)$	$(\pm 0.085)$
	75	10.967	5.483	0.300	401.133	6.082	3.238
		$(\pm 1.377)$	$(\pm 0.688)$	$(\pm 1.466)$	$(\pm 73.913)$	$(\pm 0.065)$	$(\pm 0.283)$
	100	7.633	3.817	0.000	530.400	6.018	2.632
		$(\pm 4.958)$	$(\pm 2.479)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 144.704)$	$(\pm 0.034)$	$(\pm 0.392)$
1728	25	17.933	0.000	0.467	280.267	7.538	5.851
		$(\pm 3.695)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 1.833)$	$(\pm 73.541)$	$(\pm 0.080)$	$(\pm 0.028)$
	50	15.600	0.000	0.433	265.433	6.731	4.890
		No. of the Chapperbacks	2 II VA TERREDUCA	THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T	THE REPORT OF TEXAS PROPERTY.	THE STATE OF	The state of the s

 $(\pm 1.832)$ 

0.367

 $(\pm 1.829)$ 

0.267

 $(\pm 1.461)$ 

 $(\pm 76.867)$ 

387.133

 $(\pm 56.886)$ 

513.600

 $(\pm 145.974)$ 

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

0.000

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

0.000

 $(\pm 0.000)$ 

 $(\pm 4.132)$ 

11.567

 $(\pm 1.870)$ 

8.000

 $(\pm 4.661)$ 

75

100

 $(\pm 0.111)$ 

6.082

 $(\pm 0.058)$ 

6.020

 $(\pm 0.031)$ 

 $(\pm 0.115)$ 

3.250

 $(\pm 0.321)$ 

2.562

 $(\pm 0.427)$ 

Table 7.31: Unacceptable - Negative selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
432	25	13.033	5.533	7.533	450.300	3.042	5.119
THE RE	Limited	$(\pm 3.770)$	$(\pm 1.682)$	$(\pm 5.734)$	$(\pm 29.880)$	$(\pm 0.235)$	$(\pm 0.440)$
	50	15.300	7.808	11.667	428.767	3.468	4.672
	7 10 11	$(\pm 3.723)$	$(\pm 2.472)$	$(\pm 5.990)$	$(\pm 31.704)$	$(\pm 0.195)$	$(\pm 0.344)$
	75	12.008	6.808	6.267	429.033	4.060	2.942
	ery i	$(\pm 4.186)$	$(\pm 3.145)$	$(\pm 6.863)$	$(\pm 32.505)$	$(\pm 0.212)$	$(\pm 0.347)$
7	100	9.983	5.900	3.600	456.533	4.100	2.191
	A LOTTE	$(\pm 9.282)$	$(\pm 6.833)$	$(\pm 5.512)$	$(\pm 39.923)$	$(\pm 0.250)$	$(\pm 0.457)$
864	25	17.617	6.733	10.033	443.133	2.773	5.602
		$(\pm 3.854)$	$(\pm 1.524)$	$(\pm 5.346)$	$(\pm 30.016)$	$(\pm 0.156)$	$(\pm 0.157)$
	50	14.550	6.517	10.667	432.600	3.342	4.926
		$(\pm 3.171)$	$(\pm 1.600)$	$(\pm 5.933)$	$(\pm 34.523)$	$(\pm 0.179)$	$(\pm 0.297)$
1711 1770	75	11.567	5.783	7.067	426.733	4.044	3.005
	iii nd	$(\pm 2.622)$	$(\pm 1.311)$	$(\pm 6.746)$	$(\pm 33.595)$	$(\pm 0.133)$	$(\pm 0.241)$
Head	100	10.600	5.283	3.000	452.867	4.068	2.276
		$(\pm 9.471)$	$(\pm 4.728)$	$(\pm 5.766)$	$(\pm 44.584)$	$(\pm 0.227)$	$(\pm 0.423)$
1296	25	14.883	6.050	8.833	449.067	2.794	5.515
		$(\pm 4.413)$	$(\pm 1.945)$	$(\pm 6.114)$	$(\pm 33.783)$	$(\pm 0.177)$	$(\pm 0.243)$
but to	50	15.100	7.083	12.033	435.967	3.325	4.956
		$(\pm 3.294)$	$(\pm 1.727)$	$(\pm 5.887)$	$(\pm 32.905)$	$(\pm 0.182)$	$(\pm 0.249)$
. 7.12	75	11.767	5.867	7.133	428.800	4.042	3.034
		$(\pm 2.582)$	$(\pm 1.273)$	$(\pm 6.872)$	$(\pm 33.455)$	$(\pm 0.161)$	$(\pm 0.284)$
	100	8.867	4.433	3.067	455.600	4.086	2.275
	Cas for	$(\pm 8.055)$	$(\pm 4.027)$	$(\pm 5.558)$	$(\pm 46.120)$	$(\pm 0.215)$	$(\pm 0.410)$
1728	25	18.100	0.000	10.767	443.367	2.536	5.854
	e and	$(\pm 4.413)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 6.484)$	$(\pm 32.557)$	$(\pm 0.088)$	$(\pm 0.035)$
	50	14.333	0.000	10.733	438.500	3.230	5.129
	-5-1111	$(\pm 2.905)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.789)$	$(\pm 34.400)$	$(\pm 0.147)$	$(\pm 0.181)$
The second	75	12.000	0.000	7.167	428.533	4.038	3.033
	and	$(\pm 3.151)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 6.869)$	$(\pm 31.059)$	$(\pm 0.184)$	$(\pm 0.341)$
	100	8.567	0.000	4.533	456.800	4.076	2.327
		$(\pm 7.592)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.964)$	$(\pm 43.608)$	$(\pm 0.199)$	$(\pm 0.397)$

ALCs in the active set had memory status.

Table 7.32 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=1296 and W1=75. An average number of 12.400 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 6.200 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 425.233 patterns as unacceptable and 6.467 as not which gave a misclassification of 431.700 patterns (#Misclassified = 425.233 + 6.467 = 431.700) and a correct classification rate of 75.017%.

## 7.5.4 Very Good

Table 7.33 shows the results for classifying the Car evaluation data set with patterns of the very good class as the self set. The ALCs were trained with the negative selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=432 and W1=50. An average number of 17.992 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 13.200 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 129.133 patterns as very good and 0.333 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 129.133 + 0.333 = 129.466 which gives a correct classification rate of 92.507%. Figure 7.17 shows a decrease in the average number of ALCs over the iterations from 18.1 to 17.8. The average fitness of the ALC set also decreased from 5.133 to 5.114. The average number of misclassified patterns decreased from iteration one to two, but then increased at iteration four.

Table 7.32 shows the results when the ALCs were trained with the positive selection method. The best classification result was obtained when IS=864 and W1=50. An average number of 18.233 ALCs formed part of the active set of ALCs. An average number of 9.067 of the ALCs in the active set had memory status. The ALCs misclassified an average of 130.033 patterns as unacceptable and 0.333 as not. Thus, #Misclassified = 130.033 + 0.333 = 130.366 which gives a correct classification rate of 92.455%.

#### 7.5.5 Conclusion: Car Evaluation

The above results show that different parameter settings for IS and W1 are necessary to obtain the best classification results for different classes as self. When comparing the best results of the above classes from both negative and positive selection as training methods, the average HD between the ALCs in the active set for the *acceptable* class as self is the highest for all the classes

Table 7.32: Unacceptable - Positive selection

TO	XX71		e 7.32: Unacce	1			TID
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
432	25	14.917	6.500	9.500	447.200	9.077	5.267
		$(\pm 4.141)$	$(\pm 2.121)$	$(\pm 5.264)$	$(\pm 30.398)$	$(\pm 0.176)$	$(\pm 0.310)$
	50	13.258	6.417	10.600	436.867	8.577	4.681
		$(\pm 3.529)$	$(\pm 2.364)$	$(\pm 6.360)$	$(\pm 38.115)$	$(\pm 0.194)$	$(\pm 0.331)$
	75	11.283	6.158	7.200	429.867	7.937	2.982
		$(\pm 2.683)$	$(\pm 2.148)$	$(\pm 6.504)$	$(\pm 33.360)$	$(\pm 0.178)$	$(\pm 0.323)$
	100	10.292	6.092	3.700	453.167	7.920	2.271
		$(\pm 10.352)$	$(\pm 7.629)$	$(\pm 6.221)$	$(\pm 46.268)$	$(\pm 0.216)$	$(\pm 0.412)$
864	25	15.800	5.300	7.733	451.400	9.513	5.874 ·
		$(\pm 4.656)$	$(\pm 1.648)$	$(\pm 5.401)$	$(\pm 28.165)$	$(\pm 0.111)$	$(\pm 0.035)$
	50	15.767	6.767	11.767	433.967	8.770	5.147
		$(\pm 4.014)$	$(\pm 1.851)$	$(\pm 6.290)$	$(\pm 35.004)$	$(\pm 0.107)$	$(\pm 0.121)$
	75	12.067	6.017	5.400	427.800	7.933	2.967
		$(\pm 3.999)$	$(\pm 1.941)$	$(\pm 7.040)$	$(\pm 32.190)$	$(\pm 0.203)$	$(\pm 0.367)$
	100	9.867	4.933	3.567	459.800	7.900	2.236
		$(\pm 11.933)$	$(\pm 5.966)$	$(\pm 5.685)$	$(\pm 47.640)$	$(\pm 0.239)$	$(\pm 0.399)$
1296	25	19.633	7.367	10.067	438.133	9.461	5.860
		$(\pm 3.961)$	$(\pm 1.676)$	$(\pm 6.203)$	$(\pm 31.181)$	$(\pm 0.099)$	$(\pm 0.037)$
	50	15.633	7.100	11.700	430.333	8.769	5.148
		$(\pm 3.873)$	$(\pm 1.927)$	$(\pm 6.204)$	$(\pm 38.301)$	$(\pm 0.109)$	$(\pm 0.122)$
	75	12.400	6.200	6.467	425.233	7.956	3.034
		$(\pm 4.407)$	$(\pm 2.203)$	$(\pm 7.281)$	$(\pm 36.141)$	$(\pm 0.154)$	$(\pm 0.245)$
	100	9.500	4.750	3.100	457.100	7.923	2.255
		$(\pm 10.153)$	$(\pm 5.077)$	$(\pm 5.592)$	$(\pm 42.542)$	$(\pm 0.218)$	$(\pm 0.409)$
1728	25	16.833	0.000	8.933	449.467	9.492	5.862
		$(\pm 4.836)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 5.426)$	$(\pm 32.126)$	$(\pm 0.103)$	$(\pm 0.029)$
	50	15.000	0.000	9.500	431.400	8.743	5.102
		$(\pm 3.677)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 6.318)$	$(\pm 35.091)$	$(\pm 0.121)$	$(\pm 0.153)$
	75	12.167	0.000	6.333	425.467	7.945	2.975
		(±4.395)	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 6.825)$	$(\pm 34.767)$	$(\pm 0.178)$	$(\pm 0.244)$
	100	10.267	0.000	3.200	449.433	7.937	2.357
		$(\pm 10.044)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	(±5.561)	(±48.340)	$(\pm 0.179)$	$(\pm 0.340)$

Table 7.33: Very Good - Negative selection

IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
432	25	17.650	10.983	0.367	157.833	4.750	5.681
	. 7 198	$(\pm 2.573)$	$(\pm 1.838)$	$(\pm 0.928)$	$(\pm 49.543)$	$(\pm 0.117)$	$(\pm 0.088)$
5 .	50	17.992	13.200	0.333	129.133	5.719	4.532
		$(\pm 5.647)$	$(\pm 4.251)$	$(\pm 0.884)$	$(\pm 45.808)$	$(\pm 0.113)$	$(\pm 0.191)$
	75	9.633	7.225	0.333	193.900	6.016	3.972
		$(\pm 0.850)$	$(\pm 0.638)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 36.771)$	$(\pm 0.125)$	$(\pm 0.174)$
	100	6.667	5.000	0.233	370.933	6.021	3.047
		$(\pm 4.611)$	$(\pm 3.458)$	$(\pm 0.626)$	$(\pm 125.691)$	$(\pm 0.156)$	$(\pm 0.482)$
864	25	18.683	8.817	0.400	163.433	4.627	5.801
		$(\pm 3.573)$	$(\pm 1.836)$	$(\pm 0.932)$	$(\pm 48.846)$	$(\pm 0.108)$	$(\pm 0.028)$
	50	17.900	8.950	0.300	129.900	5.707	4.562
		$(\pm 4.581)$	$(\pm 2.291)$	$(\pm 0.877)$	$(\pm 49.694)$	$(\pm 0.083)$	$(\pm 0.148)$
	75	9.700	4.850	0.333	186.200	6.022	3.939
		$(\pm 0.988)$	$(\pm 0.494)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 31.196)$	$(\pm 0.170)$	$(\pm 0.297)$
	100	8.100	4.050	0.300	346.867	6.012	3.240
		$(\pm 5.695)$	$(\pm 2.848)$	$(\pm 0.877)$	$(\pm 137.375)$	$(\pm 0.156)$	$(\pm 0.423)$
1296	25	18.267	8.833	0.367	165.367	4.620	5.805
		$(\pm 3.194)$	$(\pm 1.544)$	$(\pm 0.928)$	$(\pm 44.187)$	$(\pm 0.094)$	$(\pm 0.025)$
	50	17.333	8.633	0.333	136.700	5.690	4.575
		$(\pm 5.128)$	$(\pm 2.569)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	(±44.319)	$(\pm 0.092)$	$(\pm 0.161)$
	75	10.200	5.100	0.333	192.967	6.010	3.976
		$(\pm 1.669)$	$(\pm 0.835)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 36.416)$	$(\pm 0.124)$	$(\pm 0.153)$
	100	6.067	3.033	0.133	365.867	6.021	3.109
		$(\pm 4.354)$	$(\pm 2.177)$	$(\pm 0.507)$	$(\pm 119.465)$	$(\pm 0.129)$	$(\pm 0.460)$
1728	25	19.600	0.000	0.400	154.400	4.641	5.799
		$(\pm 2.568)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.932)$	$(\pm 33.757)$	$(\pm 0.078)$	$(\pm 0.029)$
-12 1	50	16.833	0.000	0.333	144.667	5.695	4.572
		$(\pm 5.004)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 56.804)$	$(\pm 0.118)$	$(\pm 0.192)$
13.17	75	9.967	0.000	0.333	186.300	6.014	3.976
		$(\pm 1.402)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 40.623)$	$(\pm 0.126)$	$(\pm 0.167)$
	100	6.800	0.000	0.200	344.233	6.019	3.300
		$(\pm 6.588)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.805)$	$(\pm 115.088)$	$(\pm 0.128)$	$(\pm 0.353)$

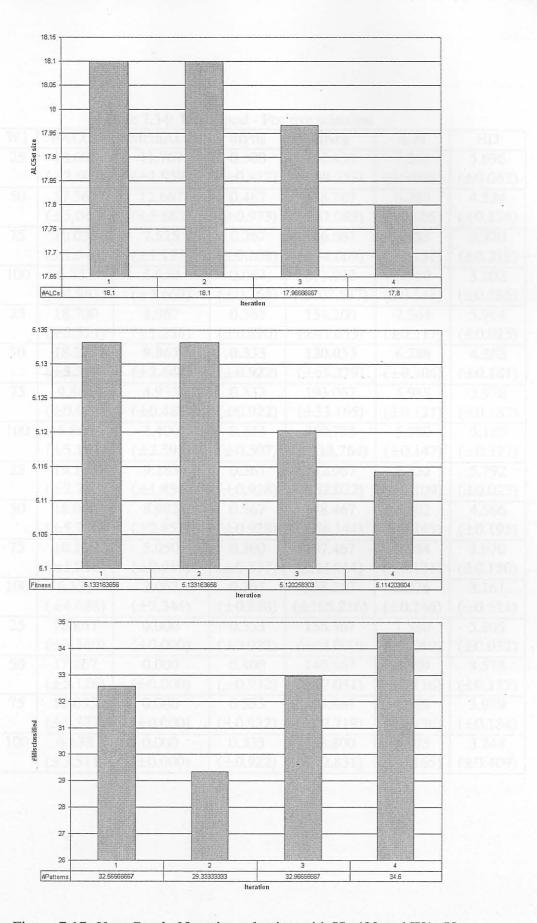


Figure 7.17: Very Good - Negative selection with IS=432 and W1=50

Table 7.34: Very Good - Positive selection

Table 7.34: Very Good - Positive selection							
IS	W1	#ALCs	#MemALCs	#fPos	#fNeg	ADT	HD
432	25	18.608	11.767	0.300	150.433	7.254	5.696
EAST	CANO	$(\pm 2.603)$	$(\pm 1.959)$	$(\pm 0.877)$	$(\pm 39.753)$	$(\pm 0.088)$	$(\pm 0.062)$
	50	17.367	12.667	0.467	138.767	6.280	4.524
		$(\pm 5.042)$	$(\pm 3.863)$	$(\pm 0.973)$	$(\pm 47.089)$	$(\pm 0.105)$	$(\pm 0.176)$
	75	10.033	7.525	0.267	186.567	5.985	3.970
		$(\pm 1.542)$	$(\pm 1.157)$	$(\pm 0.868)$	$(\pm 34.069)$	$(\pm 0.151)$	$(\pm 0.218)$
	100	6.733	5.050	0.067	373.933	5.980	3.202
		$(\pm 4.891)$	$(\pm 3.669)$	$(\pm 0.365)$	$(\pm 107.537)$	$(\pm 0.151)$	$(\pm 0.386)$
864	25	18.700	8.967	0.367	154.200	7.364	5.794
		$(\pm 2.521)$	$(\pm 1.238)$	$(\pm 0.890)$	$(\pm 41.633)$	$(\pm 0.117)$	$(\pm 0.025)$
	50	18.233	9.067	0.333	130.033	6.288	4.553
		(±5.399)	$(\pm 2.648)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 61.279)$	$(\pm 0.106)$	$(\pm 0.181)$
	75	9.867	4.933	0.333	193.067	5.988	3.978
		$(\pm 0.973)$	$(\pm 0.487)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 33.165)$	$(\pm 0.121)$	$(\pm 0.187)$
	100	6.800	3.400	0.133	360.733	5.980	3.185
	*	$(\pm 5.182)$	$(\pm 2.591)$	$(\pm 0.507)$	$(\pm 118.764)$	$(\pm 0.147)$	$(\pm 0.377)$
1296	25	19.133	9.283	0.367	152.967	7.352	5.792
	il. o	$(\pm 2.700)$	$(\pm 1.436)$	$(\pm 0.928)$	$(\pm 32.022)$	$(\pm 0.109)$	$(\pm 0.023)$
	50	18.000	8.983	0.367	148.467	6.302	4.566
	7 11-61	$(\pm 5.736)$	$(\pm 2.851)$	$(\pm 0.928)$	$(\pm 56.144)$	$(\pm 0.149)$	$(\pm 0.195)$
I Design	75	10.100	5.050	0.300	197.467	5.984	3.970
وأعلم	me.sol	$(\pm 1.918)$	$(\pm 0.959)$	$(\pm 0.877)$	$(\pm 44.014)$	$(\pm 0.121)$	$(\pm 0.150)$
Y I GE 1	100	6.133	3.067	0.267	368.267	5.976	3.161
		$(\pm 4.688)$	$(\pm 2.344)$	$(\pm 0.868)$	$(\pm 105.236)$	$(\pm 0.146)$	$(\pm 0.514)$
1728	25	18.867	0.000	0.333	156.367	7.380	5.805
rchs	ation	$(\pm 3.560)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 48.000)$	$(\pm 0.089)$	$(\pm 0.032)$
8c1 01:	50	17.267	0.000	0.400	140.467	6.309	4.573
ned.		$(\pm 5.126)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.932)$	$(\pm 47.051)$	$(\pm 0.116)$	$(\pm 0.157)$
	75	10.033	0.000	0.333	194.867	5.988	3.979
		$(\pm 1.377)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 27.719)$	$(\pm 0.136)$	$(\pm 0.184)$
	100	6.133	0.000	0.333	338.800	5.975	3.248
		$(\pm 3.511)$	$(\pm 0.000)$	$(\pm 0.922)$	$(\pm 72.831)$	$(\pm 0.165)$	$(\pm 0.409)$

DATA SET	CLASS AS SELF	GAIS	GAIS	C4.5
	The Arms of America Parties	NEGATIVE	POSITIVE	
		SELECTION	SELECTION	
IRIS	Setosa	99.66%	99.62%	99.3%
And specimen and an	Versicolor	97.13%	97.0%	96.0%
Louise Little Committee and a second	Virginica	94.6%	94.62%	97.3%
WISCONSIN	Benign	98.907%	98.798%	96.3%
BREAST CANCER	Malignant	93.395%	93.948%	96.3%
MUSHROOM	Edible	88.502%	87.438%	99.9%
election and the bible	Poisonous	80.383%	79.105%	99.9%
GLASS	Building-window-float	92.741%	92.357%	79.3%
	Building-window-nonfloat	83.816%	84.454%	79.7%
	Containers	99.797%	99.797%	95.9%
material per measure 1 and	Headlamps	99.376%	99.329%	94.9%
Yeach ALCin the li	Tableware	99.85%	99.85%	97.7%
mailyitaled Al Paren	Vehicle-window-float	98.675%	98.8%	91.7%
CAR EVALUATION	Acceptable	46.959%	47.968%	95.1%
	Good	86.651%	85.916%	98.7%
With the second second	Unacceptable	74.895%	75.017%	99.5%
est a material paracie p	Very Good	92.507%	92.455%	100%

Table 7.35: Summarised results

as the self set. The average ADT in the active set of ALCs with acceptable as the self set is the lowest with negative selection and the highest with positive selection for all the classes as the self set. These deductions support the bad classification result with acceptable as the self set, since the ALCs are widely distributed in problem space (the high average HD) with the lowest space coverage (the low average ADT for negative selection and the high average ADT for positive selection). For acceptable or unacceptable as the self set the positive selection method had better classification results than the negative selection method and for good or very good as the self set the negative selection method had better classification results than the positive selection method.

# 7.6 Comparing the Results

The classification results obtained from GAIS with negative and positive selection is summarised and compared with C4.5 in table 7.35. C4.5 was trained different from GAIS. The experiments with C4.5 also used a 30-fold cross validation training set, but the training set consisted out of

self and non-self patterns. The results show that GAIS had on average better classification than C4.5 in classifying the Iris data set, except for virginica as self. C4.5 had better classification for the Mushroom data set and the Car evaluation data set, where GAIS had better classification with the Glass data set. C4.5 had better classification with malignant as self and GAIS had better classification with benign as self in classifying the Wisconsin breast cancer data set. The high misclassification rate of GAIS on the Mushroom and Car Evaluation data sets is due to the low number of ALCs evolved by the GA. The evolved ALCs are widely distributed in space (refer to the high average HD) with a low space coverage (refer to the low average ADT for negative selection and the high average ADT for positive selection). These deductions indicate that better classification results can be obtained when more ALCs are evolved, but with a higher degree of average overlap (lower average HD) among the evolved ALCs. GAIS only evolves an optimal initial set of ALCs. The initial set is kept static during the training process to determine the status of each ALC in the set. Classification performance of GAIS could be improved by replacing the annihilated ALCs with newly evolved ALCs by the GA. When there is overlap among the self patterns and the non-self patterns, the GA needs to evolve a higher number of ALCs to optimally cover the highly distributed non-self space between the self patterns. From these results it can be concluded that depending on the problem that needs to be classified and the selected class as the self set, there are cases that GAIS performs better then C4.5. This deduction supports the no free lunch theorem [84].

# Chapter 8

# **Conclusion and Future Work**

"It is wise to keep in mind that neither success nor failure is ever final."

- Roger Babson

This chapter concludes the dissertation, discusses the findings and presents ideas relating to possible future work.

# 8.1 Conclusion

The main objective of this dissertation - to evolve ALCs that have the maximum coverage of non-self space with the least overlap among the ALCs - is addressed. The dissertation started-off with an overview of the functioning of the natural immune system (NIS) - the biological system that protects the body against harmful pathogenic material. The different states of a lymphocyte were also introduced. The dissertation gave an overview of evolutionary computation, focusing on genetic algorithms. A new artificial immune system (namely GAIS) was developed for pattern classification. GAIS uses a genetic algorithm to evolve artificial lymphocytes (ALCs). GAIS evolved the trained ALCs sequentially. Each evolved ALC was added to the set of existing ALCs. The GA was forced with the least overlap restriction to explore different regions in the search space that was not covered by the existing set of ALCs. The evolved ALC was a local optimum in the search space that was not covered by the existing set of ALCs. The ALCs were trained with negative or positive selection to ensure that the ALCs did not detect any of the patterns in the predetermined self set. The active set of evolved ALCs was used to classify patterns. The status of the ALCs was evaluated at predetermined time steps (IS) using the life

counter threshold function proposed in chapter 5, achieving the sub objective, i.e. proposing a method to dynamically determine the status of an ALC. Annihilated ALCs were removed from the active set of ALCs. Results of GAIS on different data sets were presented in chapter 7 and compared with C4.5. These results showed that there are cases that GAIS performs better then C4.5 and that the overlap among self and non-self patterns influences the number of evolved ALCs and the classification performance of GAIS.

## 8.2 Future work

In most classification models there are always the danger of overfitting the data during training. Thus for future work, an investigation into the overfitting characteristics of GAIS is necessary to determine if the evolved set of ALCs in GAIS and the proposed life counter threshold function alleviate overfitting of data. An investigation to find the optimal operators in the GA could improve the performance of GAIS as well as the replacement of an annihilated ALC with an evolved ALC. As an unsupervised approach, the proposed life counter threshold function might be used in clustering data to indicate the centroids of the formed clusters. It would also be worthwhile to investigate and analyse the parameters in GAIS to be able to dynamically set these parameters for optimal classification performance and to extent the GAIS algorithm for incremental learning. There are a few observations that need to be more closely examined. Firstly, since the evolved optimal initial set is kept static during the training process, the classification performance of GAIS could be improved by replacing the annihilated ALCs with newly evolved ALCs during training. Lastly, to investigate the influence of IS on the classification performance of GAIS, since IS determines how frequently the status of an ALC is evaluated. A smaller IS results in a more frequent removal of annihilated ALCs from the active set of ALCs. Replacing these annihilated ALCs with newly evolved ALCs, could improve the non-self space coverage and thus the classification performance of GAIS. A comparative study between GAIS, existing AIS classification algorithms and machine learning algorithms is currently being conducted by one of the members in the computational intelligence research group (CIRG).

# **Bibliography**

- [1] T. Bäck, H. Schwefel, An Overview of Evolutionary Algorithms for Parameter Optimization, Evolutionary Computation, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 1-23, 1993.
- [2] T. Bäck, H. Schwefel, *Evolutionary Computation : An Overview*, Center for Applied Systems Analysis, Dortmund, 1996.
- [3] D. Beasley, D.R. Bull, R.R. Martin, A Sequential Niching Technique for Multimodal Function Optimization, Evolutionary Computation, vol. 1, no. 2, pp. 101-125, 1993.
- [4] D. Beasley, D.R. Bull, R.R. Martin, An Overview of Genetic Algorithms: Part I, Fundamentals, University Computing, 1993.
- [5] D. Beasley, D.R. Bull, R.R. Martin, An Overview of Genetic Algorithms: Part II, Research Topics, University Computing, 1993.
- [6] C.M. Bishop, Neural Networks for Pattern Recognition, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1995.
- [7] C. Blake, E. Keogh, C. J. Merz, *UCI Repository of Machine Learning Databases*, University of California, Irvine, Department of Information and Computer Sciences, http://www.ics.uci.edu/~MLRepository.html, 2002.
- [8] M. Bohanec, V. Rajkovic, *Expert System for Decision Making*, Sistemica, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 145-157, 1990.
- [9] R. Brits, A.P. Engelbrecht, F. van den Bergh, *Solving Systems of Unconstrained Equations using Particle Swarm Optimizers*, In Proceedings of the IEEE Conference on Systems, Man and Cybernetics, pp. 102-107, October 2002.
- [10] E. Cantú-Paz, Order Statistics and Selection Methods of Evolutionary Algorithms, Center for Applied Scientific Computing, Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, Livermore, 2002.

[11] J.H. Carter, *The Immune System as a Model for Pattern Recognition and Classification*, Journal of the American Medical Informatics Association, vol. 7, no. 1, pp. 28-41, 2000.

- [12] P-C. Chi, Genetic Search with Proportion Estimates, In J.D. Schaffer, ed., Proceedings of the Third International Conference on Genetic Algorithms, pp. 92-97, Morgan Kaufmann, 1989.
- [13] C.A. Coello Coello, D.A. Van Veldhuizen, G.B. Lamont, *Evolutionary Algorithms for Solving Multi-Objective Problems*, Plenum Pub Corp, 2002.
- [14] C. Darwin, *The Origin of Species*, Vol. XI. The Harvard Classics. New York: P.F. Collier & Son, 1909-14, Bartleby.com, 2001.
- [15] D. Dasgupta, Artificial Immune Systems and their Applications, ed., Berlin: Springer, 1998.
- [16] D. Dasgupta, S. Forrest, An Anomaly Detection Algorithm Inspired by the Immune System, Chapter 14 in the book entitled Artificial Immune Systems and Their Applications, Publisher: Springer-Verlag, Inc., pp 262-277, January 1999.
- [17] L.N. de Castro, J. Timmis, An Artificial Immune Network for Multimodal Function Optimization, In Proceedings of IEEE Congress on Evolutionary Computing (CEC'02), pp. 699-674, 2002.
- [18] L.N. de Castro, F.J. Von Zuben, Artificial Immune Systems: Part I Basic Theory and Applications, Technical Report RT DCA 01/99, pp. 95, 1999.
- [19] L.N. de Castro, F.J. Von Zuben, An Evolutionary Immune Network for Data Clustering, In Proceedings of the IEEE Brazilian Simposium on Artificial Neural Networks (SBRN'00), pp. 84-89, 2000.
- [20] L.N. de Castro, F.J. Von Zuben, Artificial Immune Systems: Part II A Survey of Applications, Technical Report RT DCA 02/00, pp. 65, 2000.
- [21] L.N. de Castro, F.J. Von Zuben, The Clonal Selection Algorithm with Engineering Applications, In Proceedings of the Genetic and Evolutionary Computational Conference (GECCO'00), Workshop on Artificial Immune Systems and Their Applications, pp. 36-37, 2000.

[22] L.N. de Castro, F.J. Von Zuben, An Immunological Approach to Initialize Centers of Radial Basis Function Neural Networks, In Proceedings of the Fifth Brazilian Conference on Neural Networks (CBRN'01), pp. 79-84, 2001.

- [23] L.N. de Castro, F.J. Von Zuben, An Immunological Approach to Initialize Feedforward Neural Network Weights, In Proceedings of the International Conference on Artificial Neural Networks and Genetic Algorithms (ICANNGA'01), pp. 126-129, 2001.
- [24] L.N. de Castro, F.J. Von Zuben, *Learning and Optimization Using the Clonal Selection Principle*, IEEE Transactions on Evolutionary Computation, Special Issue on Artificial Immune Systems, vol. 6, no. 3, pp. 239-251, 2002.
- [25] W. Durham, Co-Evolution: Genes, Culture, and Human Diversity, Stanford University Press, Stanford, 1994.
- [26] A.P. Engelbrecht, Computational Intelligence: An Introduction, Wiley, 2002.
- [27] L.J. Fogel, A.J Owens, M.J. Walsh, Artificial Intelligence through Simulated Evolution, Wiley, 1966.
- [28] S. Forrest, S. Hofmeyr, A. Somayaji, *Computer Immunology (DRAFT)*, Communications of the ACM, vol. 40, no. 10, pp. 88-96, 1997.
- [29] S. Forrest, S. Hofmeyr, *Immunology as information processing*, In Design Principles for the Immune System and Other Distributed Autonomous Systems, edited by L.A. Segel and I. Cohen. Santa Fe Institute Studies in the Sciences of Complexity. New York: Oxford University Press, 2001.
- [30] S. Forrest, A.S. Perelson, L. Allen, R. Cherukuri, *Self-Nonself Discrimination in a Computer*, In Proceedings of the 1994 IEEE Symposium on Research in Security and Privacy, Los Alamitos, CA: IEEE Computer Society Press, 1994.
- [31] J.A. Foster, *Evolutionary Computation*, Department of Computer Science, University of Idaho, February 1998.
- [32] A.S. Fraser, Simulation of Genetic Systems by Automatic Digital Computers, Australian Journal of Biological Science, vol. 10, pp. 484-491, 1957.

[33] T. Fukuda, K. Mori, M. Tsukiyama, *Parallel search for multi-modal function optimization with diversity and learning of immune algorithm*, In Artificial Immune Systems and Their Applications, 1999.

- [34] D.E. Goldberg, Genetic Algorithms in search, optimization and machine learning, Addison-Wesley, 1989.
- [35] D.E. Goldberg, J. Richardson, *Genetic Algorithm with Sharing for Multimodal Function Optimization*, In Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Genetic Algorithms, pp. 41-49, 1987.
- [36] G.E. Goldberg, K. Deb, A Comparitive Analysis of Selection Schemes used in Genetic Algorithms, In G.J.E. Rawlins, ed., Foundations of Genetic Algorithms, pp. 69-93, Morgan Kaufmann, 1991.
- [37] F. Gonzalez, D. Dasgupta, R. Kozma, *Combining Negative Selection and Classification Techniques for Anomaly Detection*, In the proceedings of the Congress on Evolutionary Computation, Hawaii, May 12-17, 2002.
- [38] R. Hightower, S. Forrest, A.S. Perelson, *The Evolution of Emergent Organization in Immune System Gene Libraries*, In L.J. Eshelman (Ed.) Proceedings of the Sixth International Conference on Genetic Algorithms, Morgan Kaufmann, San Francisco, CA.
- [39] S. Hofmeyr, S. Forrest, *Immunity by Design: An Artificial Immune System*, Proceedings of the Genetic and Evolutionary Computation Conference (GECCO), Morgan-Kaufmann, San Francisco, CA, pp. 1289-1296, 1999.
- [40] S. Hofmeyr, S. Forrest, *Architecture for an Artificial Immune System*, Evolutionary Computation, vol. 7, no. 1, Morgan-Kaufmann, San Francisco, CA, pp. 1289-1296, 2000.
- [41] J.H. Holland, *Adaptation in Natural and Artificial Systems*, Ann Arbor, MI: University of Michigan Press, 1975.
- [42] J.H. Holland, *ECHO: Explorations of Evolution in a Miniature World*, Proceedings of the Second Conference on Artificial Life, J.D. Farmer, J. Doyne eds., Addison-Wesley, 1990.
- [43] J. Horn, *The Nature of Niching: Genetic Algorithms and the Evolution of Optimal, Cooperative Populations.*, PhD thesis, Urbana, University of Illinois, Illinois, Genetic Algorithm Lab, 1997.

[44] J.E. Hunt, D.E. Cooke, *Learning using an Artificial Immune System*, Journal of Network and Computer Applications, vol. 19, pp. 189-212, 1996.

- [45] N.K. Jerne, *Towards a network theory of the immune system*, Annals of Immunology (Inst. Pasteur) 125C, pp. 373-389, 1974.
- [46] J.H. Jun, D.W. Lee, K.B. Sim, Realization of cooperative swarm behavior in distributed autonomous robotic systems using artificial immune system, In Proceedings of IEEE international conference on systems, man and cybernetics held in Tokyo, Japan, vol. 6, pp. 614-619, November 1999.
- [47] J. Kennedy, R. C. Eberhart, Particle Swarm Optimization, Proceedings of IEEE International Conference on Neural Networks, Perth, Australia, vol. 4, pp. 1942-1948, 1995.
- [48] C. Kesmir, R.J. De Boer, A Mathematical Model on Germinal Center Kinetics and Termination, Journal of Immunology, vol. 163, no. 5, pp. 2463-2469, 1999.
- [49] J. Kim, P.J. Bentley, Negative Selection and Niching by an Artificial Immune System for Network Intrusion Detection, Genetic and Evolutionary Computation Conference (GECCO '99), pp. 149-158, Orlando, Florida, July 13-17, 1999.
- [50] J. Kim, P.J. Bentley, Evaluating Negative Selection in an Artificial Immune System for Network Intrusion Detection, Genetic and Evolutionary Computation Conference 2001 (GECCO-2001), pp. 1330 - 1337, San Francisco, July 7-11, 2001.
- [51] T. Kohonen, Self-Organizing Maps, Springer Series in Information Sciences, 1995.
- [52] J.R. Koza, Genetic Programming: On the Programming of Computers by Means of Natural Selection, MIT Press, 1992.
- [53] S.W. Mahfoud, *Niching Methods for Genetic Algorithms*, PhD thesis, Genetic Algorithm Lab, University of Illinois, Illinois, IlliGAL Rep. 95001, 1995.
- [54] P. Matzinger, The Danger Model in its Historical Context, Scandinavian Journal of Immunology, vol. 54, pp. 4-9, 2001.
- [55] P. Matzinger, *The Real Function of the Immune System*, http://cmmg.biosci.wayne.edu/asg/polly.html, February 2004.

BIBLIOGRAPHY 132

[56] B.J. Meyer, H.S. Meij, S.V. Grey, A.C. Meyer, Fisiologie van die mens - Biochemiese, fisiese en fisiologiese begrippe, Kagiso Tersier, Cape Town, 1996.

- [57] B.L. Miller, M.J. Shaw, Genetic Algorithms with Dynamic Niche Sharing for Multimodal Function Optimization, Technical Report, Genetic Algorithm Lab, Urbana, University of Illinois, Illinois, IlliGAL Rep. 95010, December 1995.
- [58] T. Mollestad, A Rough Set Approach to Data Mining: Extracting a Logic of Default Rules from Data, PhD Thesis, Department of Computer Science, The Norwegian University of Science and Technology, 1997.
- [59] M. Oprea, A.S. Perelson, Somatic Mutation leads to Efficient Affinity Maturation when Centrocytes recycle back to Centroblasts, Journal of Immunology, vol. 158, pp. 5155-5162, 1997.
- [60] M. Oprea, S. Forrest, Simulated Evolution of Antibody Gene Libraries under Pathogen Selection, 1998 IEEE International Conference on Systems, Man and Cybernetics, 1998.
- [61] Z. Pawlak, Rough Sets, International Journal of Computer and Information Sciences, vol. 11, pp. 341-356, 1982.
- [62] A.S. Perelson, Immune network theory, Immunological Review, vol. 110, pp. 5-36, 1989.
- [63] A.S. Perelson, G. Weisbuch, *Immunology for physicists*, Reviews of Modern Physics, vol. 69, no. 4, October 1997.
- [64] M.A. Potter, K.A. De Jong, The Coevolution of Antibodies for Concept Learning, In Proceedings of the Fifth International Conference on Parallel Problem Solving from Nature (PPSN V), pp. 530-539, Springer-Verlag, 1998.
- [65] S. Pramanik, R. Kozma, D. Dasgupta, Dynamical Neuro-Representation of an Immune Model and its Application for Data Classification, In the Proceedings of the International Joint Conference on Neural Networks (IJCNN'02), World Congress on Computational Intelligence (WCCI), 2002.
- [66] K.V. Price, An Introduction to Differential Evolution, New Ideas in Optimization, D. Corne, M. Dorigo, F. Glover, eds., pp. 79-108, 1999.
- [67] I. Rechenberg, *Cybernetic Solution Path of an Experimental Problem*, Royal Aircraft Establishment, Library translation no. 1122, Farnborough, Hants., UK, August 1965.

BIBLIOGRAPHY 133

[68] I. Rechenberg, *Evolution Strategy*, in J.M. Zurada, R. Marks II, C. Robinson, eds., Computational Intelligence - Imitating Life, IEEE Press, pp. 147-159, 1994.

- [69] J.T. Richardson, M.R. Palmer, G.E. Liepins, M.R. Hilliard, *Some guidelines for genetic algorithms with penalty functions*, In J.D. Schaffer, ed., Proceedings of the Third International Conference on Genetic Algorithms, pp. 191-197, Morgan Kaufmann, 1989.
- [70] S.E. Rouwhorst, A.P. Engelbrecht, Searching the Forest: Using Decision Trees as Building Blocks for Evolutionary Search in Classification Databases, The International Conference on Evolutionary Computing, 2000.
- [71] L. Schindler, D. Kerrigan, J. Kelly, *Understanding the Immune System Tutorial*, Science behind the news National Cancer Institute.
- [72] M. Schoenauer, Z Michalewicz, *Evolutionary Computation*, Published in Control and Cybernetics, vol. 26, no. 3, pp 307-338, 1997.
- [73] H.-P. Schwefel, Kybernetische Evolution als Strategie der Experimentellen Forschung in der Strömungstechnik, Diplomarbeit, Technische Universität Berlin, 1965.
- [74] A. Somayaji, S. Hofmeyr, S. Forrest, *Principles of a Computer Immune System*, 1997 New Security Paradigms Workshop, pp. 75-82, 1998.
- [75] A. Somayaji, S. Forrest, Automated Response Using System-Call Delays, Usenix 2000.
- [76] J. Timmis, On Parameter Adjustment of the Immune Inspired Machine Learning Algorithm AINE, Technical Report 12-00, Computing Laboratory, University of Kent at Canterbury, Canterbury, Kent. CT2 7NF., November 2000.
- [77] J. Timmis, Artificial immune systems: A novel data analysis technique inspired by the immune network theory, Ph.D. thesis, University of Wales, Aberystwyth, 2001.
- [78] J. Timmis, M. Neal, *Investigating the Evolution and Stability of a Resource Limited Artificial Immune System*, in Proceedings of the Genetic and Evolutionary Computation Conference (GECCO), pp. 40-41, 2000.
- [79] J. Timmis, M. Neal, J. Hunt, *Data Analysis using Artificial Immune Systems, Cluster Analysis and Kohonen Networks: Some comparisons*, In Proceedings of IEEE international conference on systems, man and cybernetics held in Tokyo, Japan, vol.3, pp. 922-927, November 1999.

BIBLIOGRAPHY 134

[80] Y. Watanabe, A. Ishiguro, Y. Uchikawa, *Decentralized Behavior Arbitration Mechanism for Autonomous Mobile Robot using Immune Network*, In Artificial Immune Systems and their Applications, D. Dasgupta, ed., pp. 187-209, Berlin, Springer, 1998.

- [81] A. Watkins, L. Boggess, A New Classifier Based on Resource Limited Artificial Immune Systems, In Proceedings of Congress on Evolutionary Computation, Part of the 2002 IEEE World Congress on Computational Intelligence held in Honolulu, HI, USA, pp. 1546-1551, May 2002.
- [82] A. Watkins, J. Timmis, *Artificial Immune Recognition System (AIRS): Revisions and Refinements*, J. Timmis, P.J. Bentley, eds., 1st International Conference on Artificial Immune Systems, pp. 173-181, University of Kent at Canterbury, September 2002.
- [83] S.M. Weiss, C.A. Kulikowski, Computer Systems that Learn, Classification and Prediction Methods from Statistics, Neural Networks, Machine Learning and Expert Systems, Morgan Kaufmann, San Mateo, CA, 1991.
- [84] D.H. Wolpert, W.G. Macready, *No Free Lunch Theorems for Search*, Technical Report SFI-TR-95-02-010, Santa Fe Institute, 1996.

### Appendix A

#### **Publications**

- A.J. Graaff, A.P. Engelbrecht, The Artificial Immune System for Fraud Detection in the Telecommunications Environment, In Proceedings of the Southern African Telecommunication Networks and Applications Conference (SATNAC2003), South Africa, 2003.
- A.J. Graaff, A.P. Engelbrecht, The Artificial Immune System as Classifier, South African Institute for Computer Scientists and Information Technologists (SAICSIT2003), In Proceedings of the Post-graduate Research Symposium, pp. 8-9, South Africa, 2003.
- A.J. Graaff, A.P. Engelbrecht, Using a Threshold Function to Determine the Status of Lymphocytes in the Artificial Immune System, In Proceedings of the South African Institute for Computer Scientists and Information Technologists (SAICSIT2003), pp. 268-274, South Africa, 2003. A revised version is also submitted to the South African Computer Journal (SACJ).

## Appendix B

# **Symbols**

Tables B.1 and B.2 list and define the symbols used throughout this dissertation.

Table B.1: Table of symbols

Symbol	Meaning
$a_{neg}$	Maximum ADT for an ALC trained with negative selection
$a_{pos}$	Minimum ADT for an ALC trained with positive selection
b	The number of bins or groups
C Range	Attribute counter in a pattern
$d_l$	<i>l</i> -th ALC in <i>D</i>
$d_{l_i}$	Bit $i$ in receptor of $d_l$
e	The rate of elitism in the GA
$f(\lambda_{Hyper}, x_{Hyper})$	Hyperbolic Tangent function where $\lambda_{Hyper}$ controls
	the steepness of $f(\lambda_{Hyper}, x_{Hyper})$
g	Generation counter in the GA
$g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, x_{Sigmoid})$	Sigmoid function where $\lambda_{Sigmoid}$ controls
	the steepness of $g(\lambda_{Sigmoid}, x_{Sigmoid})$
k	Length of an ALC's receptor

#### APPENDIX B. SYMBOLS

Table B.2: Table of symbols (continued)		
Symbol	Meaning	
$max_{c=1,C}\left\{x_{c,j}\right\}$	Maximum value for attribute $c$ in a data set	
$min_{c=1,C}\left\{x_{c,j}\right\}$	Minimum value for attribute $c$ in a data set	
$p_c$	Crossover probability	
$p_m$	Mutation probability	
$r_i$	Bit $i$ in receptor $\mathbf{r}$	
$w_1, w_2$	The weights that influence the objectives in the fitness function	
$x_{c,j}$	Value of attribute $c$ of pattern $j$ in a data set	
$y =  A_i - B_i $	Returns the absolute difference between the values of gene $i$ in $A$ and $B$	
$A_i$	Gene <i>i</i> in parent <i>A</i>	
$B_i$	Gene $i$ in parent $B$	
C	Number of attributes in a pattern	
D	Active set of ALCs	
$D_l$	ALC set D after adding l-th evolved ALC	
$D_L$	Initial active ALC set with L evolved ALCs.	
G	The maximum number of generations in the GA	
$G(x_{c,j})$	Assigns an attribute's value to the correct bin or group	
$H_{g}$	Population in GA at generation g	
I	The number of ALCs in the GA population	
K	Population size in the GA	
$Max(A_i,B_i)$	Returns the chromosome with the highest value in gene $i$	
$Min(A_i, B_i)$	Returns the chromosome with the lowest value in gene $i$	
$N = \frac{log(b)}{log2}$	Calculates the number of bits necessary to represent b bins or groups	
$O_i$	Gene $i$ in offspring $O$	
P	The number of ALCs in D	
WindowSize	The number of generations to calculate the moving average on a population's fitness	
$XOR(x_i, r_i)$	Exclusive-or between the $i$ -th bit in $\mathbf{x}$ and $\mathbf{r}$	
$\beta$	Minimum matching ratio of an ALC(space coverage)	
$\gamma(\mathbf{x},\mathbf{r})$	Hamming distance between <b>x</b> and <b>r</b>	
	The moving average at generation $g$ in the GA	
$\mu_g$ $\mu_T$	The threshold for the difference in moving averages in the GA	
$\mu(D_l)$	Average fitness of ALC set $D_l$	
$\mu(H_g)$	The average fitness of population $H_8$ in the GA	
$\xi \sim U(0,1)$	Random number generated from a Uniform distribution	
5	Generation gap	
τ	The life counter threshold function	
$v_{neg}$	Negative selection fitness function	
$v_{pos}$	Positive selection fitness function	
$\chi(D, \mathbf{r})$	Average hamming distance between $\mathbf{r}$ and the set $D$	
$\mathcal{S}^{(\mathcal{D},1)}$	Finite search space	
	A AMAZO S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S S	

# Appendix C

#### **Abbreviations**

ADT: Affinity Distance Threshold

AIS: Artificial Immune System

ALC: Artificial Lymphocyte

EA: Evolutionary Algorithm

EC: Evolutionary Computation

EMR: Expected Matching Ratio

EP: Evolutionary Programming

ES: Evolutionary Strategies

GA: Genetic Algorithm

GP: Genetic Programming

**HC:** Hit Counter

HD: Hamming Distance

#### APPENDIX C. ABBREVIATIONS

HR: Hit Ratio

HTC: Helper-T-Cell

IS: Iteration Size

LC: Life Counter

MHC: Major Histocompatibility Complex

NIS: Natural Immune System

NKTC: Natural-Killer-T-Cell

139

### Appendix D

# Glossary

Affinity: A force that causes the HTC to elect an MHC on the surface of the B-Cell with which the HTC has a stronger binding to unite, rather than with another MHC with a weaker binding.

Affinity Distance Threshold: The receptor on the lymphocyte must bind with a certain affinity to the antigen for the antigen to be detected. This affinity is referred to as the affinity distance threshold.

Alleles: Specific values from the domain of the corresponding parameter assigned to the gene.

Annihilated: The status of a frequently suppressed lymphocyte.

Antibody: Cell produced by a B-Cell after detecting antigen.

Antigen: Material that can trigger an immune response. Antigens can be either bacteria, fungi, parasites and/or viruses.

B-Cell: A lymphocyte that produces antibodies after detecting antigen.

Chromosome: A potential solution to the problem that needs to be optimised.

Clone: Exact copy of a stem cell.

Crossover: Process of exchanging genetic material between two or more selected chromosomes

APPENDIX D. GLOSSARY

141

to produce offspring.

Cytokines: Encourages cell growth, promote cell activation or destroy target cells.

Donor cells: Transplanted blood cells obtained through transplanted organs or blood.

Epitope: The small segments on the surface of an antigen. Epitopes trigger a specific immune response and antibodies bind to these epitopes.

Expected Matching Ratio: The detection ratio of non-self patterns expected from an artificial lymphocyte.

**Fitness:** Maps the chromosome's representation into a scalar value. Quantifies the quality of the chromosome. The scalar value of the chromosome indicates how close a chromosome is to the optimal solution.

Gene: A parameter in the chromosome's representation with values in the same space as the function being optimised (referred to as *phenotype-space*).

**Generation:** A population of individuals at a specified time step, evolved from previous populations at earlier time steps.

**Genotype-space:** An intermediate space to which parameter-values in the chromosome are mapped to.

Helper-T-Cell: Strengthens the cloning of a B-Cell into a plasma cell.

Hit Counter: Keeps record of the number of matched non-self patterns by an artificial lymphocyte.

Hit Ratio: Calculates the ratio at which an artificial lymphocyte matched non-self patterns.

**Immature:** A T-Cell that is not self-tolerant.

APPENDIX D. GLOSSARY

142

**Immune response:** The body's reaction to antigens so that the antigens are eliminated to prevent damage to the body.

**Iteration Size:** The specified number of incoming patterns before calculating the life counter of an artificial lymphocyte.

**Life counter:** A threshold function that determines in which state an artificial lymphocyte is in its life cycle.

Lymphocyte: Detects any antigens in the body.

**Lymphoid organ:** Responsible for the growth, development and deployment of the lymphocytes in the immune system.

Lymphokines: Known as cytokines.

**Macrophages:** Are versatile cells that secrete powerful chemicals and plays an important role in T-Cell activation.

Major Histocompatibility Complex: These molecules are on the surface of a cell and their main function is to bring to light the internal structure of a cell.

Mature: A T-Cell that does not have receptors that bind with molecules that represent self cells.

**Memory:** A B-Cell that frequently detects non-self cells. The function of memory cells is to proliferate to plasma cells for a faster reaction to frequently encountered antigens and produce antibodies for the antigens.

Minimum matching ratio: The coverage of non-self space by an artificial lymphocyte.

Monocytes: Type of phagocyte.

Monokines: Known as cytokines.

#### APPENDIX D. GLOSSARY

**Monomeric receptor:** A chemical compound that can undergo a chemical reaction with other molecules to form larger molecules.

143

Multi-modal: Some functions have multiple solutions and are known as multi-modal functions.

Mutation: Randomly changing the genetic representation of a chromosome.

**Natural-Killer-T-Cell:** Binds to the Major Histocompatibility Complex-molecule and destroys the virally infected cell.

**Negative selection:** Specific selection method to train artificial lymphocytes to become self-tolerant. The trained ALC covers the non-self space.

Neutrophils: Type of phagocyte.

Niching: A technique that has been developed to find multiple solutions in multi-modal functions.

Non-self: Unwanted foreign cells that is harmful to the body.

Pathogen: Foreign body material (referred to as antigen).

Peptides: The partitions of an antigen.

Phagocytes: Cells that are large cell- and particle-devouring white cells.

Phenotype-space: The domain of the fitness function.

Plasma cell: A B-Cell that produces antibodies.

**Positive selection:** Specific selection method to train artificial lymphocytes to become self-tolerant. The trained ALC covers the self space.

Self: Normal functioning cells in the body.

144

**T-Cell:** A lymphocyte that becomes mature in the thymus. There are two types of T-Cell: Helper-T-Cell and Natural-Killer-T-Cell.